



US011446386B2

(12) **United States Patent**
Saito et al.

(10) **Patent No.:** **US 11,446,386 B2**
(45) **Date of Patent:** **Sep. 20, 2022**

(54) **ANTI-CDH6 ANTIBODY AND METHOD OF
PRODUCING AN ANTI-CDH6
ANTIBODY-DRUG CONJUGATE**

(71) Applicant: **DAIICHI SANKYO COMPANY,
LIMITED**, Tokyo (JP)

(72) Inventors: **Atsuko Saito**, Tokyo (JP); **Tsuyoshi
Hirata**, Tokyo (JP); **Kensuke
Nakamura**, Tokyo (JP)

(73) Assignee: **DAIICHI SANKYO COMPANY,
LIMITED**, Tokyo (JP)

(*) Notice: Subject to any disclaimer, the term of this
patent is extended or adjusted under 35
U.S.C. 154(b) by 233 days.

(21) Appl. No.: **16/613,203**

(22) PCT Filed: **May 14, 2018**

(86) PCT No.: **PCT/JP2018/018572**

§ 371 (c)(1),

(2) Date: **Nov. 13, 2019**

(87) PCT Pub. No.: **WO2018/212136**

PCT Pub. Date: **Nov. 22, 2018**

(65) **Prior Publication Data**

US 2020/0171163 A1 Jun. 4, 2020

(30) **Foreign Application Priority Data**

May 15, 2017 (JP) JP2017-096749

(51) **Int. Cl.**

A61K 47/68 (2017.01)

C07K 16/28 (2006.01)

A61P 35/00 (2006.01)

A61K 31/4745 (2006.01)

(52) **U.S. Cl.**

CPC **A61K 47/6803** (2017.08); **A61K 31/4745**
(2013.01); **A61K 47/6849** (2017.08); **A61P**

35/00 (2018.01); **C07K 16/28** (2013.01); **C07K**

2317/24 (2013.01); **C07K 2317/40** (2013.01);

C07K 2317/41 (2013.01); **C07K 2317/565**

(2013.01); **C07K 2317/732** (2013.01); **C07K**

2317/76 (2013.01); **C07K 2317/77** (2013.01)

(58) **Field of Classification Search**

CPC **A61K 47/6803**; **A61K 47/6849**; **A61K**
31/4745; **A61P 35/00**; **C07K 16/28**; **C07K**
2317/24; **C07K 2317/40**; **C07K 2317/41**;
C07K 2317/565; **C07K 2317/732**; **C07K**
2317/76; **C07K 2317/77**

See application file for complete search history.

(56) **References Cited**

U.S. PATENT DOCUMENTS

5,480,968 A 1/1996 Kraus et al.
5,677,171 A 10/1997 Hudziak et al.

5,821,337 A 10/1998 Carter et al.
5,834,476 A 11/1998 Terasawa et al.
5,837,673 A 11/1998 Tsujihara et al.
5,892,043 A 4/1999 Tsujihara et al.
5,968,511 A 10/1999 Akita et al.
6,214,345 B1 4/2001 Firestone et al.
6,291,671 B1 9/2001 Inoue et al.
6,835,807 B1 12/2004 Susaki et al.
7,449,184 B2 11/2008 Allison et al.
7,585,491 B2 9/2009 Govindan
7,833,979 B2 11/2010 Sullivan et al.
7,837,980 B2 11/2010 Alley et al.
7,999,083 B2 8/2011 Govindan et al.
8,226,945 B2 7/2012 Ebens et al.
8,268,319 B2 9/2012 Govindan
8,394,607 B2 3/2013 Ebens et al.
8,425,912 B2 4/2013 Govindan
8,524,865 B2 9/2013 Ebens et al.
8,741,291 B2 6/2014 Bhat et al.
8,802,820 B2 8/2014 Chamberlain et al.
8,907,071 B2 12/2014 Sullivan et al.
8,968,741 B2 3/2015 Ebens et al.
9,808,537 B2 11/2017 Masuda et al.
9,850,312 B2 12/2017 Agatsuma et al.
9,872,924 B2 1/2018 Naito et al.

(Continued)

FOREIGN PATENT DOCUMENTS

CA 2927832 A1 11/2011
CA 2815154 A1 2/2012

(Continued)

OTHER PUBLICATIONS

Dunne E, et al. Arterioscler (Jul. 2012) Thromb Vase Biol. 32(7):1724-1731. (doi: 10.1161/ATVBAHA.112.250464).*

Shimazui T, et al. (2000) Eur Urol. 38:331-338.*

Cho EA, et al. (Mar. 1998) Development. 125(5):803-12.*

Carl U. Bialucha et al: "Discovery and Optimization of HKT288, a Cadherin-6-Targeting ADC for the Treatment of Ovarian and Renal Cancers", Cancer Discovery, vol. 7, No. 9, Sep. 1, 2017 (Sep. 1, 2017), pp. 1030-1045, XP055484340.

Corada M et al: "Monoclonal antibodies directed to different regions of vascular endothelial cadherin extracellular domain affect adhesion and clustering of the protein and modulate endothelial permeability", Blood, the American Society of Hematology, US, vol. 97, No. 6, Mar. 15, 2001 (Mar. 15, 2001), pp. 1679-1684, XP002187985.

(Continued)

Primary Examiner — Robert S Landsman

(74) Attorney, Agent, or Firm — Foley & Lardner LLP

(57)

ABSTRACT

It is an object of the present invention to provide an antibody binding to CDH6 and having internalization activity, an antibody-drug conjugate of the antibody and a drug having antitumor activity, a pharmaceutical product comprising the antibody-drug conjugate and having therapeutic effects on a tumor, a method for treating a tumor using the antibody, the antibody-drug conjugate or the pharmaceutical product, and the like. The present invention provides an anti-CDH6 antibody having internalization activity, an antibody-drug conjugate of the antibody and a drug having antitumor activity, a pharmaceutical product comprising the antibody or the antibody-drug conjugate, and a method for treating a tumor.

18 Claims, 29 Drawing Sheets

Specification includes a Sequence Listing.

US 11,446,386 B2

Page 2

(56) References Cited

U.S. PATENT DOCUMENTS

9,982,045 B2 * 5/2018 Bialucha A61K 31/537
 10,195,288 B2 2/2019 Masuda et al.
 10,227,417 B2 3/2019 Agatsuma et al.
 10,383,878 B2 8/2019 Hettmann et al.
 2003/0148931 A1 8/2003 Takahashi et al.
 2003/0166513 A1 9/2003 Imura et al.
 2004/0185053 A1 9/2004 Govindan
 2005/0123536 A1 6/2005 Law et al.
 2005/0228007 A1 10/2005 Jagtap et al.
 2005/0271671 A1 12/2005 Griffiths
 2005/0276812 A1 12/2005 Ebens, Jr. et al.
 2006/0018899 A1 1/2006 Kao et al.
 2006/0193865 A1 8/2006 Govindan
 2007/0071764 A1 3/2007 Sullivan et al.
 2008/0050310 A1 2/2008 Ebens et al.
 2008/0131363 A1 6/2008 Govindan et al.
 2008/0161245 A1 7/2008 Kratz et al.
 2008/0305044 A1 12/2008 McDonagh et al.
 2009/0274713 A1 11/2009 Chari et al.
 2009/0286258 A1 11/2009 Kaur et al.
 2009/0291093 A1 11/2009 Govindan
 2010/0068181 A1 3/2010 Paliwal et al.
 2010/0120816 A1 5/2010 Fontana et al.
 2011/0045587 A1 2/2011 Sullivan et al.
 2011/0059076 A1 3/2011 McDonagh et al.
 2011/0070248 A1 3/2011 Ichikawa et al.
 2011/0229406 A1 9/2011 Hettmann et al.
 2011/0293513 A1 12/2011 Govindan et al.
 2012/0121615 A1 5/2012 Flygare et al.
 2012/0171201 A1 7/2012 Sapra
 2012/0201809 A1 8/2012 Bhat et al.
 2012/0328634 A1 12/2012 Govindan
 2013/0089872 A1 4/2013 Nakamura et al.
 2013/0123178 A1 5/2013 Dimarchi et al.
 2013/0216561 A1 8/2013 Govindan
 2014/0004078 A1 1/2014 Govindan
 2015/0297748 A1 10/2015 Masuda et al.
 2015/0352224 A1 12/2015 Naito et al.
 2016/0046711 A1 2/2016 Bialucha et al.
 2016/0279259 A1 9/2016 Masuda et al.
 2016/0287722 A1 10/2016 Govindan
 2016/0297890 A1 10/2016 Agatsuma et al.
 2017/0021031 A1 1/2017 Hettmann et al.
 2019/0151328 A1 5/2019 Hettmann et al.

JP 2011-524001 A 8/2011
 JP 2012-509259 A 4/2012
 JP 2012-100671 A 5/2012
 JP 2013-534535 A 9/2012
 JP 2013-500253 A 1/2013
 JP 2013-534906 A 9/2013
 JP 2017-503784 A 2/2017
 KR 1020010052385 A 6/2001
 KR 1020110044808 A 4/2011
 RU 2404810 C2 7/2008
 RU 2450008 C2 5/2012
 TW 1232930 5/2005
 TW 200817434 A 4/2008
 TW 201613643 A 4/2016
 WO WO-97/46260 A1 12/1997
 WO WO-00/25825 A1 5/2000
 WO WO-01/00244 A2 1/2001
 WO WO-02/00734 A1 1/2002
 WO WO-03/013602 A1 2/2003
 WO WO-03/015826 A1 2/2003
 WO WO-03/043583 A2 5/2003
 WO WO-2005/112919 A2 12/2005
 WO WO-2006/065533 A2 6/2006
 WO WO-2006/092230 A2 9/2006
 WO WO-2007/077028 A2 7/2007
 WO WO-2008/100624 A2 8/2008
 WO WO-2008/116219 A2 9/2008
 WO WO-2008/144891 A1 12/2008
 WO WO-2011/011474 A1 1/2011
 WO WO-2011/021397 A1 2/2011
 WO WO-2011/068845 A1 6/2011
 WO WO-2011/145744 A1 11/2011
 WO WO-2011/155579 A1 12/2011
 WO WO-2012/019024 A2 2/2012
 WO WO-2012/064733 A2 5/2012
 WO WO-2013/068946 A2 5/2013
 WO WO-2013/077458 A1 5/2013
 WO WO-2013/163229 A1 10/2013
 WO WO-2013/188740 A1 12/2013
 WO WO-2014/057687 A1 4/2014
 WO WO-2014/061277 A1 4/2014
 WO WO-2014/107024 A1 7/2014
 WO WO-2015/098099 A1 7/2015
 WO WO-2015/155998 A1 10/2015
 WO 2016024195 * 2/2016
 WO WO-2016/024195 A1 2/2016
 WO WO-2018/185618 A1 10/2018
 WO WO-2018/212136 A1 11/2018

FOREIGN PATENT DOCUMENTS

CA 2859255 A1 6/2013
 CN 1227499 A 9/1999
 CN 1764478 A 4/2006
 CN 101023100 A 8/2007
 CN 101490087 A 7/2009
 CN 102481364 A 5/2012
 CO 2017001191 A2 4/2017
 EP 0 495 432 A1 7/1992
 EP 0 737 686 A1 10/1996
 EP 0 916 348 A1 5/1999
 EP 1 155 702 A1 11/2001
 EP 2 594 589 A1 5/2013
 EP 2 799 452 A1 11/2014
 EP 2 907 824 A1 8/2015
 EP 2 910 573 A1 8/2015
 JP H05-059061 A 3/1993
 JP H08-337584 A 12/1996
 JP H10-095802 A 4/1998
 JP H1171280 A 3/1999
 JP H11-092405 A 4/1999
 JP 2002-060351 A 2/2002
 JP 2005-511627 A 4/2005
 JP 2006-511526 A 4/2006
 JP 2007-527872 A 10/2007
 JP 2008-521828 A 6/2008
 JP 2009-538629 A 11/2009
 JP 2010-513524 A 4/2010
 JP 2011-519864 A 7/2011

OTHER PUBLICATIONS

Extended European Search Report dated Jan. 19, 2021 for corresponding European Patent Application No. 18802536.5.
 Office Action dated Oct. 7, 2020 for corresponding Japanese Patent Application No. 2019-518773.
 International Searching Authority, "International Search Report," issued in connection with International Patent Application No. PCT/JP2018/018572, dated Aug. 7, 2018.
 International Searching Authority, "Written Opinion," issued in connection with International Patent Application No. PCT/JP2018/018572, dated Aug. 7, 2018.
 Shimoyama et al., "Isolation and Sequence Analysis of Human Cadherin-6 Complementary DNA for the Full Coding Sequence and Its Expression in Human Carcinoma Cells," Cancer Research, vol. 55, May 15, 1995, pp. 2206-2211.
 Inoue et al., "Cadherin-6 Expression Transiently Delineates Specific Rhombomeres, Other Neural Tube Subdivisions, and Neural Crest Subpopulations in Mouse Embryos," Developmental Biology, vol. 183, 1997, pp. 183-194.
 Osterhout et al., "Cadherin-6 Mediates Axon-Target Matching in a Non-Image-Forming Visual Circuit," Neuron Report, vol. 71, Aug. 25, 2011, pp. 632-639.
 Cho et al., "Differential expression and function of cadherin-6 during renal epithelium development," Development, vol. 125, 1998, pp. 803-812.
 Mah et al., "Kidney Development in Cadherin-6 Mutants: Delayed Mesenchyme-to-Epithelial Conversion and Loss of Nephrons," Developmental Biology, vol. 223, 2000, pp. 38-53.

US 11,446,386 B2

Page 3

(56)

References Cited

OTHER PUBLICATIONS

- Paul et al., "Cadherin-6, a Cell Adhesion Molecule Specifically Expressed in the Proximal Renal Tubule and Renal Cell Carcinoma," *Cancer Research*, vol. 57, Jul. 1, 1997, pp. 2741-2748.
- Shimazui et al., "The Level of Cadherin-6 mRNA in Peripheral Blood is Associated with the Site of Metastasis and with the Subsequent Occurrence of Metastases in Renal Cell Carcinoma," *Cancer*, vol. 101, No. 5, Sep. 1, 2004, pp. 963-968.
- Koebel et al., "Ovarian Carcinoma Subtypes Are Different Diseases: Implications for Biomarker Studies," *PLoS Medicine*, vol. 5, Issue 12, e232, Dec. 2008, pp. 1749-1760.
- Gugnoni et al., "Cadherin-6 promotes EMT and cancer metastasis by restraining autophagy," *Oncogene*, vol. 36, 2017, pp. 667-677.
- Polakis, Paul, "Antibody Drug Conjugates for Cancer Therapy," *Pharmacological Reviews*, vol. 68, Jan. 2016, pp. 3-19.
- Peters et al., "Antibody-drug conjugates as novel anti-cancer chemotherapeutics," *Bioscience Reports*, vol. 35, Issue 4, Aug. 2015, pp. 1-20.
- Goeppert et al., "Cadherin-6 is a putative tumor suppressor and target of epigenetically dysregulated miR-429 in cholangiocarcinoma," *Epigenetics*, vol. 11, No. 11, 2016, pp. 780-790.
- Yokoi et al., "A Novel Target Gene, SKP2, within the 5p13 Amplicon That Is Frequently Detected in Small Cell Lung Cancers," *The American Journal of Pathology*, vol. 161, Issue 1, Jul. 2002, pp. 207-216.
- Acchione et al, Impact of linker and conjugation chemistry on antigen binding, Fc receptor binding and thermal stability of model antibody-drug conjugates, mAbs, 2012, pp. 362-372—(12 pages).
- Adams et al., "Humanization of a recombinant monoclonal antibody to produce a therapeutic HER dimerization inhibitor, pertuzumab," *Cancer Immunol. Immunother.* 55:717-727 (2006).
- Alimandi et al., "Cooperative signaling of ErbB3 and ErbB2 in neoplastic transformation and human mammary carcinomas," *Oncogene* 10:1813-1821 (1995)—9 Pages.
- Alley et al., "Antibody-drug conjugates: targeted drug delivery for cancer," *Current Opinion in Chemical Biology* 14:529-537 (2010)—9 Pages.
- Allowance dated Jul. 4, 2017, in Japanese Patent Application No. 2016-117096.
- Allowance issued in connection with Taiwanese Patent Application No. 104103127, dated Apr. 11, 2018.
- Australian Intellectual Property Office, "Examination Report No. 2 for Standard Patent Application," Australian Patent Application No. 2014371934, dated Sep. 13, 2019.
- Barginear et al., "Trastuzumab-DM1: A Review of the Novel Immuno-Conjugate for HER2-Overexpressing Breast Cancer," *The Open Breast Cancer Journal* 1:25-30 (2009).
- Barok et al, Trastuzumab-DM1 is highly effective in preclinical models of HER2-positive gastric cancer, *Cancer Letters*, 2011, vol. 306, No. 2, pp. 172-179 (9 pages).
- Baselga et al., "Phase II Study of Weekly Intravenous Recombinant Humanized Anti-p185HER2 Monoclonal Antibody in Patients with HER2/neu-Overexpressing Metastatic Breast Cancer," *J. Clin. Oncol.* 14(3):737-744 (Mar. 1996).
- Basu et al., "The Epithelial/Carcinoma Antigen EGP-1 Recognized by Monoclonal Antibody RS7-3G11, is Phosphorylated on Serine 303," *Int. J. Cancer* 62(4):472-479 (1995).
- Beck, Alain, "The Next Generation of Antibody-drug Conjugates Comes of Age," *Discovery Medicine* 10(53):329-339 (Oct. 16, 2010)—8 Pages.
- Behrens et al., Methods for site-specific drug conjugation to antibodies, mAbs, 2014, vol. 6, No. 1, pp. 46-53.
- Blok et al., "Cytoplasmic Overexpression of HER2: a Key Factor in Colorectal Cancer", *Clinical Insights: Oncology*, vol. 7, 2013 pp. 41-51.
- Burke, Patrick J et al. Design, Synthesis, and Biological Evaluation of Antibody—Drug Conjugates Comprised of Potent Campothecin Analogues , *Bioconjugate Chemistry*, Jun. 17, 2009. vol. 20 No. 6 pp. 1242-1250.
- Calabrese et al., "Assignment of TACSTD1 (alias TROP1, M4S1) to human chromosome 2p21 and refinement of mapping of TACSTD2 (alias TROP2, M1S1) to human chromosome 1p32 by in situ hybridization," *Cytogenet Cell Genet.* 92(1-2):164-165 (2001).
- Canadian Examiner's Interview Summary issued in Canadian Patent Application No. 2885800 dated Mar. 28, 2017.
- Canadian Office Action dated Apr. 13, 2018 in corresponding application No. 2939802.
- Chinese Office Action dated Nov. 1, 2016 in corresponding application No. 201380053256.2.
- Chinese Office Action dated Nov. 8, 2019 for corresponding Application No. 201580019138.9—4 pages.
- Chinese Office Action issued to corresponding App. No. 201480071134.0—dated Aug. 20, 2019 (5 pages).
- Chinese Search Report dated Jun. 24, 2020 for corresponding Application No. 108114649.
- Colombian Reconsideration Petition dated Mar. 15, 2018 in corresponding application No. NC2016/0000187—36 pages.
- Coussens et al., "Tyrosine Kinase Receptor with Extensive Homology to EGF Receptor Shares Chromosomal Location with neu Oncogene," *Science* 230(4730):1132-1139 (Dec. 1985).
- D. Loo et al: "Development of an Fc-Enhanced Anti-B7-H3 Monoclonal Antibody with Potent Antitumor Activity", *Clinical Cancer Research*, vol. 18, No. 14, Jul. 15, 2012 (Jul. 15, 2012), pp. 3834-3845, XP055092714, ISSN: 1078-0432, DOI: 10.1158/1078-0432.CCR-12-0715.
- Damle, Nitin K., "Tumour-targeted chemotherapy with immunoconjugates of calicheamicin," *Expert Opin. Biol. Ther.* 4(9):1445-1452 (2004)—8 Pages.
- De Jager et al., "DX-8951f: Summary of Phase I Clinical Trials," *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.* 922:260-273 (2000)—16 Pages.
- Defazio et al., "Expression of c-erbB Receptors, Heregulin and Oestrogen Receptor in Human Breast Cell Lines," *Int. J. Cancer* 87:487-498 (2000)—12 Pages.
- Di Fiore et al., "erbB-2 Is a Potent Oncogene When Overexpressed in NIH/3T3 Cells," *Science* 237:178-182 (Jul. 1987).
- Dosio et al., "Antibody-targeted leucinstatin A", *Journal of Controlled Release*, No. 32, (1994), pp. 37-44.
- Ducry et al., "Antibody—Drug Conjugates: Linking Cytotoxic Payloads to Monoclonal Antibodies," *Bioconjugate Chem.* 21:5-13 (2010)—9 Pages.
- El Sewedy et al., "Cloning of the Murine Trop2 Gene: Conservation of a PIP2-Binding Sequence in the Cytoplasmic Domain of Trop-2," *Int. J. Cancer* 75(2):324-330 (1998).
- International Search Report issued in International Patent Application No. PCT/JP2015/002020 dated Jul. 20, 2015.
- Esteva et al., A Phase II Study of Intravenous Exatecan Mesylate (DX-8951f) Administered Daily for 5 Days Every 3 Weeks to Patients with Metastatic Breast Carcinoma, *American Cancer Society*, 2003, 900-907.
- European Search Report issued in corresponding application No. 15743738.5 dated Aug. 9, 2017.
- Extended European Search Report dated Feb. 4, 2020 for corresponding Application No. 19206764.3.
- Extended European Search Report dated May 10, 2017 in European Patent Application No. 14874745.4.
- Extended European Search Report dated May 13, 2016, in European patent Application No. 13847461.4.
- Extended European Search Report dated May 6, 2016, in European Patent Application No. 13845596.9.
- Extended European Search Report issued in European Patent Application No. 15776810.2 dated Aug. 11, 2017.
- Faulk et al., "Antigens of human trophoblasts: A working hypothesis for their role in normal and abnormal pregnancies," *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 75(4):1947-1951 (1978).
- Fendly et al., "Characterization of Murine Monoclonal Antibodies Reactive to Either the Human Epidermal Growth Factor Receptor or HER2/neu Gene Product," *Cancer Research* 50:1550-1558 (1990).
- Final Office Action issued in U.S. Appl. No. 15/221,851 dated Nov. 13, 2017.
- Fong et al., "High expression of TROP2 correlates with poor prognosis in pancreatic cancer," *Br. J. Cancer* 99(8):1290-1295 (2008).

US 11,446,386 B2

Page 4

(56)

References Cited

OTHER PUBLICATIONS

- Fong et al., "TROP2: a novel prognostic marker in squamous cell carcinoma of the oral cavity," *Mod. Pathol.* 21(2):186-191 (2008).
- Fornaro et al., "Cloning of the Gene Encoding Trop-2, a Cell-Surface Glycoprotein Expressed by Human Carcinomas," *Int. J. Cancer* 62(5):610-618 (1995).
- Fukushige et al., "Localization of a Novel v-erbB-Related Gene, c-erbB-2, on Human Chromosome 17 and Its Amplification in a Gastric Cancer Cell Line," *Mol. Cell. Biol.* 6(3):955-958 (1986).
- Gomez-Monterrey et al., "Design, Synthesis, and Cytotoxic Evaluation of Acyl Derivatives of 3-Aminonaphtho[2,3-b]thiophene-4,9-dione, a Quinone-Based System," *Journal of Medicinal Chemistry*, 2011, 54(12):4077-4091, abstract.
- Graus-Porta et al., "ERBB-2, the preferred heterodimerization partner of all ErbB receptors, is a mediator of lateral signaling," *EMBO J.* 16(7):1647-1655 (1997).
- Gravalos et al., "HER2 in gastric cancer: a new prognostic factor and a novel therapeutic target," *Ann. Oncol.* 19:1523-1529 (2008).
- Hardwick et al., "Immunohistochemical detection of p53 and c-erbB-2 in oesophageal carcinoma; no correlation with prognosis," *Eur. J. Surg. Oncol.* 23:30-35 (1997).
- Hudis, M.D., Clifford A., "Trastuzumab—Mechanism of Action and Use in Clinical Practice," *N. Engl. J. Med.* 357(1):39-51 (2007).
- Hudziak et al., "Increased expression of the putative growth factor receptor p185HER2 causes transformation and tumorigenesis of NIH 3T3 cells," *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 84:7159-7163 (1987).
- I. Sullivan, et al. "Osimertinib in the treatment of patients with epidermal growth factor receptor T790M mutation-positive metastatic non-small cell lung cancer: clinical trial evidence and experience", *Therapeutic Advances in Respiratory Disease*, vol. 10(6), pp. 549-565, 2016 (17 pages).
- IN Office Action issued in the corresponding Indian Patent Application Ser. No. 201647013640, dated Jul. 19, 2019.
- Inoue et al., "CM-Dextran-Polyalcohol-Camptothecin Conjugate: DE-310 with A Novel Carrier System and Its Preclinical Data," *Polymer Drugs in the Clinical Stage*, 145-153 (2003)—9 Pages.
- International Search Report and Written Opinion for correspondence Application No. PCT/JP2018/007152 dated Apr. 24, 2018.
- International Search Report for corresponding Application No. PCT/JP2014/006421 dated Mar. 17, 2015.
- International Search Report for PCT/JP2013/006069, dated Dec. 17, 2013.
- International Search Report for PCT/JP2013/006178, dated Dec. 17, 2013.
- International Search Report issued in International Patent Application No. PCT/JP2015/000355 dated Apr. 21, 2015.
- Japanese Notice Of Allowance dated Oct. 18, 2016 in corresponding application No. 2016-166850.
- Japanese Office Action dated Dec. 6, 2016 in corresponding application No. 2016-540705.
- Joto et al., "DX-8951F, A Water-Soluble Camptothecin Analog, Exhibits Potent Antitumor Activity Against a Human Lung Cancer Cell Line and its SN-38-Resistant Variant," *Int. J. Cancer* 72:680-686 (1997)—7 Pages.
- K. Yonesaka, et al., "Anti-HER3 monoclonal antibody patritumab sensitizes refractory non-small cell lung cancer to the epidermal growth factor receptor inhibitor erlotinib," *Oncogene* vol. 35, pp. 878-886, 2016 (10 pages).
- Kang et al, Engineering multivalent antibodies to target heregulin-induced HER3 signaling in breast cancer cells, *mAbs*, 2013, vol. 64, No. 1, pp. 15-29.
- Kaptain et al., "Her-2/neu and Breast Cancer," *Diagn. Mol. Pathol.* 10(3):139-152 (2001).
- Karunagaran et al., "ErbB-2 is a common auxiliary subunit of NDF and EGF receptors: implications for breast cancer," *EMBO J.* 15(2):254-264 (1996).
- Kawakami et al—"The anti-HER3 antibody patritumab abrogates cetuximab resistance mediated by heregulin in colorectal cancer cells", *Oncotarget*, vol. 5, No. 23, Dec.-May 2014, 11847-11856—10 pages.
- Kimio Yonesaka, "Anti-HER3 Antibody Patritumab Overcomes Resistance to EGFR Inhibitor in Nonsmall Cell Lung Cancer", *The Japan Lung Cancer Society*, vol. 55, pp. 948-955, 2015 (8 pages).
- Korean Office Action dated May 1, 2018 in corresponding application No. 10-2016-7015961.
- Korkaya et al., "HER2 regulates the mammary stem/progenitor cell population driving tumorigenesis and invasion," *Oncogene* 27:6120-6130 (2008).
- Kraus et al., "Demonstration of ligand-dependent signaling by the erbB-3 tyrosine kinase and its constitutive activation in human breast tumor cells," *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 90:2900-2904 (Apr. 1993)—5 Pages.
- Kraus et al., "Isolation and characterization of ERBB3, a third member of the ERBB/epidermal growth factor receptor family: Evidence for overexpression in a subset of human mammary tumors," *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 86:9193-9197 (Dec. 1989)—5 pages.
- Kumazawa et al., "Antitumor activity of DX-8951F: a new camptothecin derivative," *Exp. Opin. Invest. Drugs* 7(4):625-632 (1998)—8 Pages.
- Kumazawa et al., "DE-310, a novel macromolecular carrier system for the camptothecin analog DX-8951F: Potent antitumor activities in various murine tumor models," *Cancer Sci.* 95(2):168-175 (Feb. 2004)—8 Pages.
- Kumazawa et al., "Potent and broad antitumor effects of DX-8951F, a water-soluble camptothecin derivative, against various human tumors xenografted in nude mice," *Cancer Chemother. Pharmacol.* 42:210-220 (1998)—11 Pages.
- Linnenbach et al., "Sequence investigation of the major gastrointestinal tumor-associated antigen gene family, GA733," *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 86(1):27-31 (Jan. 1989).
- Lipinski et al., "Human trophoblast cell-surface antigens defined by monoclonal antibodies," *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 78(8):5147-5150 (Aug. 1981).
- McDonagh et al., "Engineered antibody-drug conjugates with defined sites and stoichiometries of drug attachment," *Protein Engineering, Design & Selection*, 2006, 19(7):299-307.
- Mitsui et al., "A New Water-soluble Camptothecin Derivative, DX-8951F, Exhibits Potent Antitumor Activity against Human Tumors in vitro and in vivo," *Jpn. J. Cancer Res.* 86:776-782 (Aug. 1995)—7 Pages.
- Moghaddas et al., "Whether HER2-positive non-breast cancers are candidates for treatment with Ado-trastuzumab emtansine?", *J. Res. Pharm. Pract.*, vol. 5(4), 2016 pp. 227-233.
- Mühlmann et al., "TROP2 expression as prognostic marker for gastric carcinoma," *J. Clin. Pathol.* 62(2):152-158 (2009).
- N. Masabuchi, "Pharmacokinetics of DE-310, a novel macromolecular carrier system for the camptothecin analog DX-8951F, in tumor-bearing mice," *Pharmazie* 59: 374-377 (2004).
- N.V. Sergina, et al. "Escape from HER-family tyrosine kinase inhibitor therapy by the kinase-inactive HER3", *Nature*, vol. 445, pp. 437-441, 2007 (6 pages).
- Naidu et al., "Expression of c-erbB3 protein in primary breast carcinomas," *British Journal of Cancer* 78(10): 1385-1390 (1998)—6 Pages.
- Nakada et al., "Novel antibody drug conjugates containing exatecan derivative-based cytotoxic payloads," *Bioorganic & Medical Chemistry Letters* 26(6):1542-1545 (2016)—4 Pages.
- Ning et al., "TROP2 expression and its correlation with tumor proliferation and angiogenesis in human gliomas," *Neurol. Sci.* 34(10):1745-1750 (2013).
- Non-Final Office Action issued in U.S. Appl. No. 14/435,114 dated Jul. 21, 2016.
- Non-Final Office Action issued in U.S. Appl. No. 14/436,458 dated Jul. 19, 2016.
- Non-Final Office Action issued in U.S. Appl. No. 15/180,203 dated Jul. 25, 2016.
- Non-Final Office Action issued in U.S. Appl. No. 15/221,851 dated Jul. 7, 2017.
- Non-Final Office Action issued in U.S. Appl. No. 15/821,662 dated Jan. 17, 2018.
- Notice of Allowance issued in U.S. Appl. No. 15/221,851 dated Jun. 13, 2018.

(56)

References Cited**OTHER PUBLICATIONS**

Notice of Allowance issued in U.S. Appl. No. 15/821,662 dated Nov. 2, 2018.

Ochi et al., "A possible mechanism for the long-lasting antitumor effect of the macromolecular conjugate DE-310: mediation by cellular uptake and drug release of its active camptothecin analog DX-8951," *Cancer Chemotherapy and Pharmacology* 55(4): 323-332 (2004).

Office Action dated Nov. 21, 2017 in corresponding application No. PCT/JP2017/036215.

Office Action dated Apr. 22, 2016, in Singapore Patent Application No. 11201502887W.

Office Action issued in Colombian Application No. NC2016/0000187 dated May 9, 2017. An English translation is provided.

Office Action issued in U.S. Appl. No. 15/187,179 dated Oct. 21, 2016.

Office Action with Search Report dated Aug. 29, 2017, in RU 2015113767.

Ogitani et al., "Bystander killing effect of DS-8201a, a novel anti-human epidermal growth factor receptor 2 antibody-drug conjugate, in tumors with human epidermal growth factor receptor 2 heterogeneity," *Cancer Science*, vol. 107, 2016, pp. 1039-1046.

Ogitani et al., "DS-8201a, A Novel HER2-Targeting ADC with a Novel DNA Topoisomerase I inhibitor, Demonstrates a Promising Antitumor Efficacy with Differentiation from T-DM1," *Clinical Cancer Research*, vol. 22, No. 20, Oct. 15, 2016, pp. 5097-5108.

Ogitani et al., "Wide application of a novel topoisomerase I inhibitor-based drug conjugation technology," *Bioorganic & Medicinal Chemistry Letters*, vol. 26, 2016, 5069-5072.

Oguma et al, Validation study of a method for assaying DE-310, a macromolecular carrier conjugate containing an anti-tumor camptothecin derivative, and the free drug in tumor tissue by high performance liquid chromatography/atmospheric pressure chemical ionization tandem mass spectrometry, *Biomedical Chromatography*, 2005, vol. 19, No. 1, pp. 19-26—(8 pages).

Ohmachi et al., "Clinical Significance of TROP2 Expression in Colorectal Cancer," *Clin. Cancer Res.* 12(10):3057-3063 (May 15, 2006).

Opposition dated May 3, 2017, against corresponding Colombian Patent Application No. NC2016/0000187.

Otto Soepenber, "Chromatographic assays for DE-310, a novel camptothecin analog, and two major enzymatic products in human matrices," *Journal of Chromatography B*, 799, 15-22 (2004).

P. Janne, et al., "Phase 1 study of the Anti-HER3 Antibody Drug Conjugate U3-1402 in Metastatic or Unresectable EGFR-mutant NSCLC," *Journal of Thoracic Oncology*, vol. 12, No. 11, Supp. Supplement 2, pp. S2290, abstract No. P3.04-013, Nov. 2017 (3 pages).

Plowman et al., "Molecular cloning and expression of an additional epidermal growth factor receptor-related gene," *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 87:4905-4909 (Jul. 1990)—5 Pages.

Ripani et al., "Human Trop-2 is a Tumor-Associated Calcium Signal Transducer," *Int. J. Cancer* 76(5):671-676 (1998).

Rowinsky, Preclinical and Clinical Development of Exatecan(DX-8951f), *Camptothecins in Cancer Therapy*, 2005, pp. 317-318 (25 pages).

Russian Office Action dated Mar. 5, 2019 in corresponding application No. 2016143351.

Russian Office Action dated Oct. 11, 2018 in corresponding application No. 2016123597—13 pages.

Senter et al., "The discovery and development of brentuximab vedotin for use in relapsed Hodgkin lymphoma and systemic anaplastic large cell lymphoma," *Nature Biotechnology* 30(7):631-637 (Jul. 2012)—7 Pages.

Shen et al., Conjugation site modulates the in vivo stability and therapeutic activity of antibody-drug conjugates, *Nature Biotechnology*, 2012, vol. 30, pp. 184-189.

Shiose et al., "Systematic Research of Peptide Spacers Controlling Drug Release from Macromolecular Prodrug System,

Carboxymethyl-dextran Polyalcohol-Peptide-Drug Conjugates," *Bioconjugate Chem.* 20(1):60-70(2009).

Shiose et al., "Relationship between Drug Release of DE-310, Macromolecular Prodrug of DX-8951f, and Cathepsins Activity in Several Tumors," *Biol. Pharm. Bull.*, 2007, 30(12):2365-2370.

Sievers et al, Antibody-Drug Conjugates in Cancer Therapy, *Annual Review of Medicine*, 2013, vol. 64, No. 1, pp. 15-29.

Slamon et al., "Human Breast Cancer: Correlation of Relapse and Survival with Amplification of the HER-2/neu Oncogene," *Science* 235:177-182 (1987).

Slamon et al., "Studies of the HER-2/neu Proto-oncogene in Human Breast and Ovarian Cancer," *Science* 244:707-712 (1989).

Sliwkowski et al., "Coexpression of erbB2 and erbB3 Proteins Reconstitutes a High Affinity Receptor for Heregulin," *J. Biol. Chem.* 269(20):14661-14665 (1994).

Sliwkowski et al., "Nonclinical Studies Addressing the Mechanism of Action of Trastuzumab (Herceptin)," *Semin. Oncol.* 26(4) Suppl. 12: 60-70 (Aug. 1999).

Soepenber et al., "Phase I and Pharmacokinetic Study of DE-310 in Patients with Advanced Solid Tumors," *Clin. Cancer Res.* 11:703-711 (Jan. 15, 2005)—9 Pages.

Stepan et al., "Expression of Trop2 Cell Surface Glycoprotein in Normal and Tumor Tissues: Potential Implications as a Cancer Therapeutic Target," *Journal of Histochemistry & Cytochemistry* vol. 59, No. 7, pp. 701-710, (Jul. 2011).

Taiwanese Office Action dated Jul. 30, 2018 in corresponding application No. 104111534.

Taiwanese Office Action issued in Taiwanese Patent Application No. 102136742 dated May 15, 2017.

Tagiguchi et al., "Antitumor Effect of DX-8951, a Novel Camptothecin Analog, on Human Pancreatic Tumor Cells and Their CPT-11-resistant Variants Cultured in vitro and Xenografted in Nude Mice," *Jpn. J. Cancer Res.* 88:760-769 (Aug. 1997)—10 Pages.

Thomas M. Cardillo, "Humanized Anti-Trop-2 IgG-SN-38 Conjugate for Effective Treatment of Diverse Epithelial Cancers: Preclinical Studies in Human Cancer Xenograft Models and Monkeys," *Clinical Cancer Research* 17(10): 3157-3169 (2011).

U.S. Notice of Allowance on U.S. Appl. No. 15/187,179 dated May 18, 2017.

U.S. Notice of Allowance on U.S. Appl. No. 15/187,179 dated Aug. 25, 2017.

Vogel et al., "Efficacy and Safety of Trastuzumab as a Single Agent in First-Line Treatment of HER2-Overexpressing Metastatic Breast Cancer," *J. Clin. Oncol.* 20(3):719-726 (Feb. 2002).

Wang et al., "Identification of Trop-2 as an oncogene and an attractive therapeutic target in colon cancers," *Mol. Cancer Ther.* 7(2):280-285 (Feb. 2008).

Wente et al., "DE-310, a macromolecular prodrug of the topoisomerase-I-inhibitor exatecan (DX-8951), in patients with operable solid tumors," *Investigational New Drugs* 23:339-347 (2005)—9 Pages.

Yano et al., "Comparison of HER2 gene amplification assessed by fluorescence in situ hybridization and HER2 protein expression assessed by immunohistochemistry in gastric cancer," *Oncol. Rep.* 15:65-71 (2006).

Colombian Patent Office, "Office Action," issued in connection with Colombian Patent Application No. NC2019/0013020, dated Nov. 29, 2021.

Colombian Patent Office, "Office Action," issued in connection with Colombian Patent Application No. NC2019/0013020, dated Aug. 9, 2021.

Japanese Patent Office, "Notice of Reason(s) for Refusal," issued in connection with Japanese Patent Application No. 2021-002874, dated Feb. 2, 2022.

Mexican Patent Office, "Office Action," issued in connection with Mexican Patent Application No. MX/a/2019/013597, dated Sep. 17, 2021.

Altshuler, E.P. et al., "Generation of Recombinant Antibodies and Means for Increasing Their Affinity," *Advances in Chemistry*, vol. 50, pp. 203-258.

Jarilin, A.A., *Fundamentals of Immunology: Textbook*—Publishing House "Meditsina," 1999, 608c., p. 171-173.

Office Action issued in corresponding Mexican Patent Application No. MX/a/2019/013597 dated Mar. 4, 2022.

US 11,446,386 B2Page 6

(56)

References Cited

OTHER PUBLICATIONS

Office Action issued in corresponding Russian Patent Application No. 2019141268 dated Feb. 22, 2022.

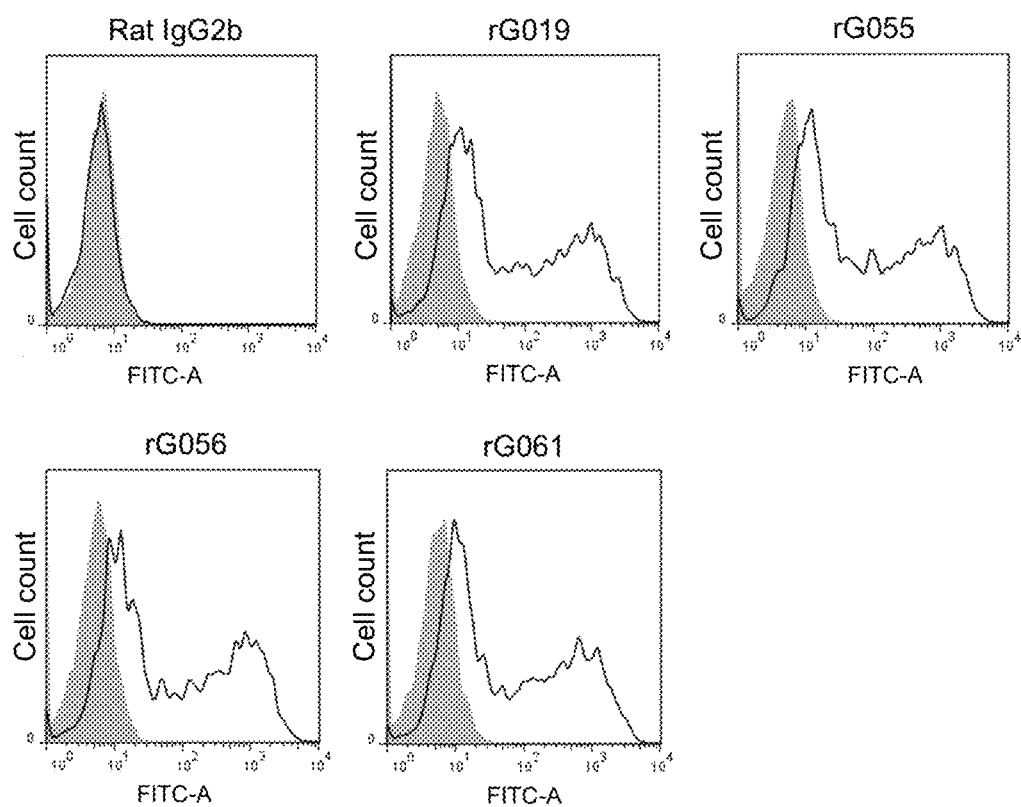
Singer, M. and Berg, P., Genes and Genomes: 2 volumes, vol. 1, translation from English M.: Mir, 1998.—373p., ill.; pp. 63-64.

UNIPROT: locus CADH9_MOUSE, access P70407, Nov. 25, 2002, Accessed via the Internet at: <https://www.uniprot.org/uniprot/P70407>.

Office Action and Search Report issued in corresponding Taiwanese Patent Application No. 107116035 dated May 10, 2022.

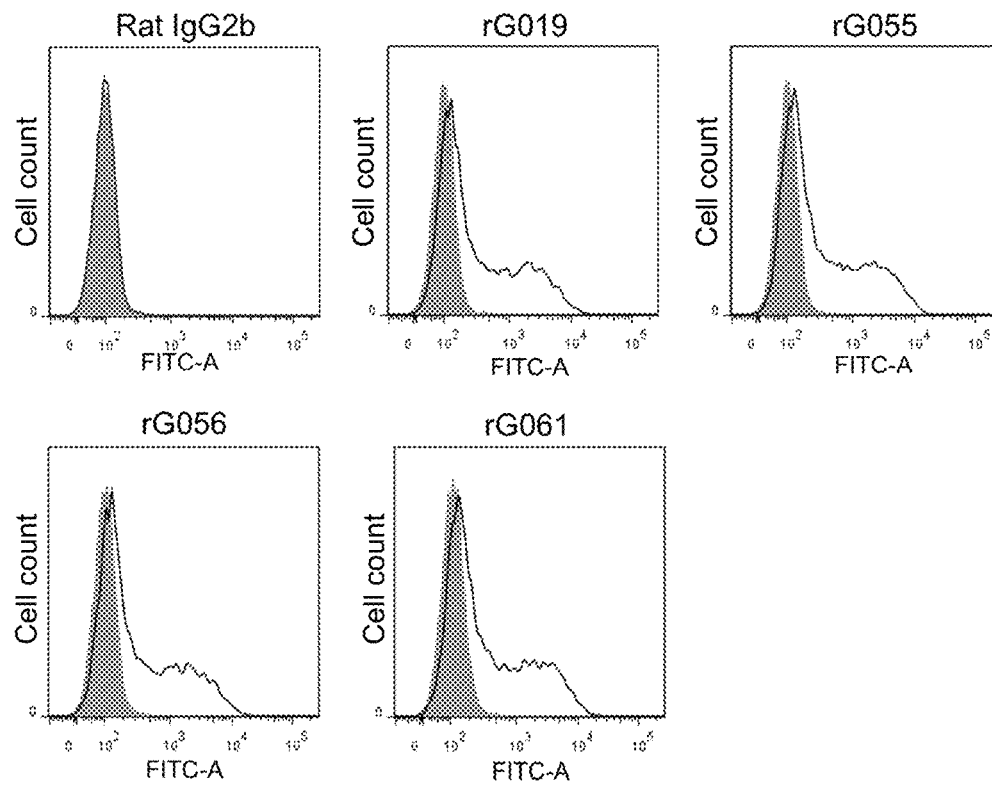
* cited by examiner

[Figure 1]



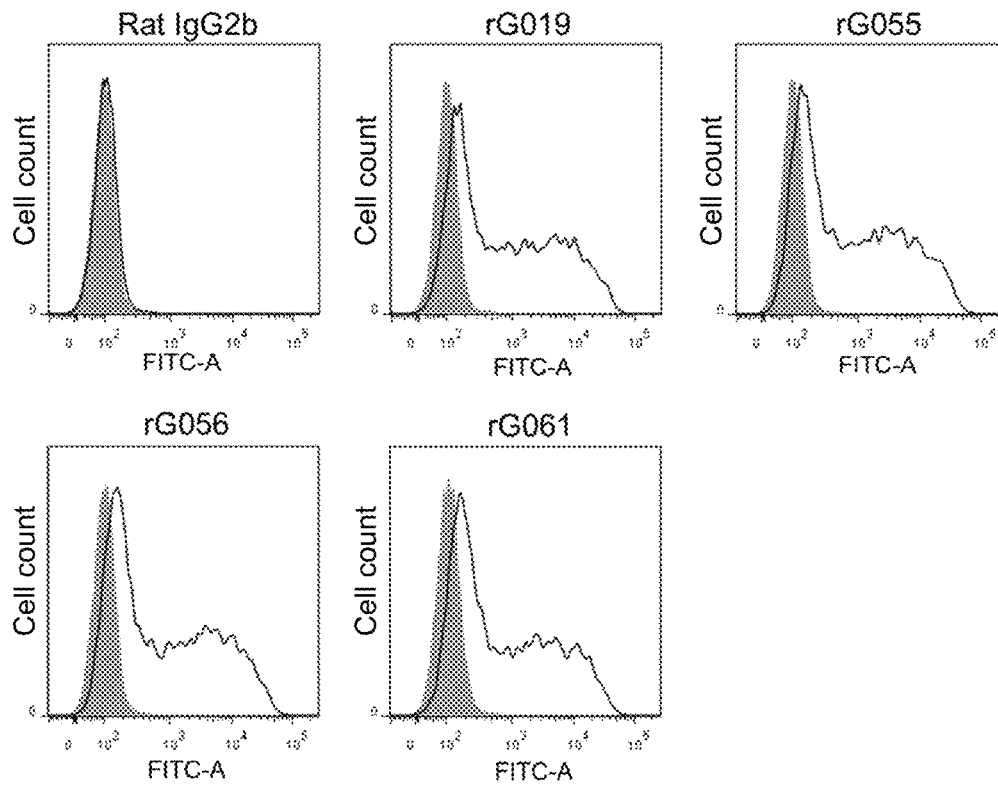
[Figure 2-1]

(1) Control cell or full-length hCDH6-transfected cell



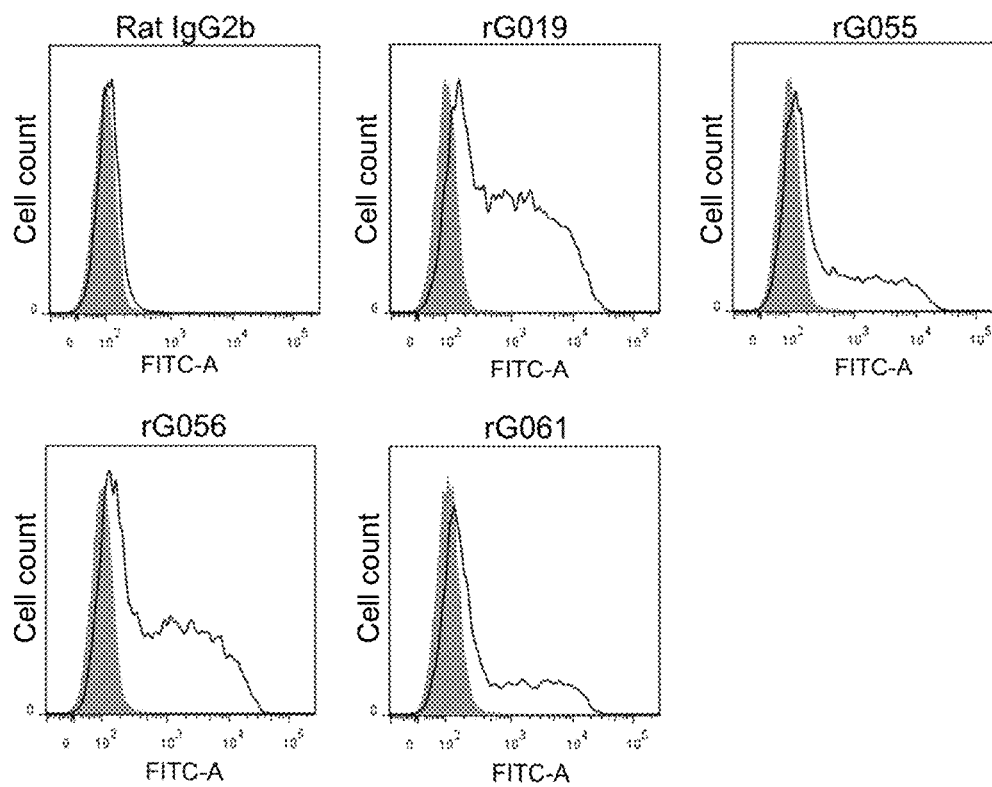
[Figure 2-2]

(2) Control cell or EC1-deleted hCDH6-transfected cell



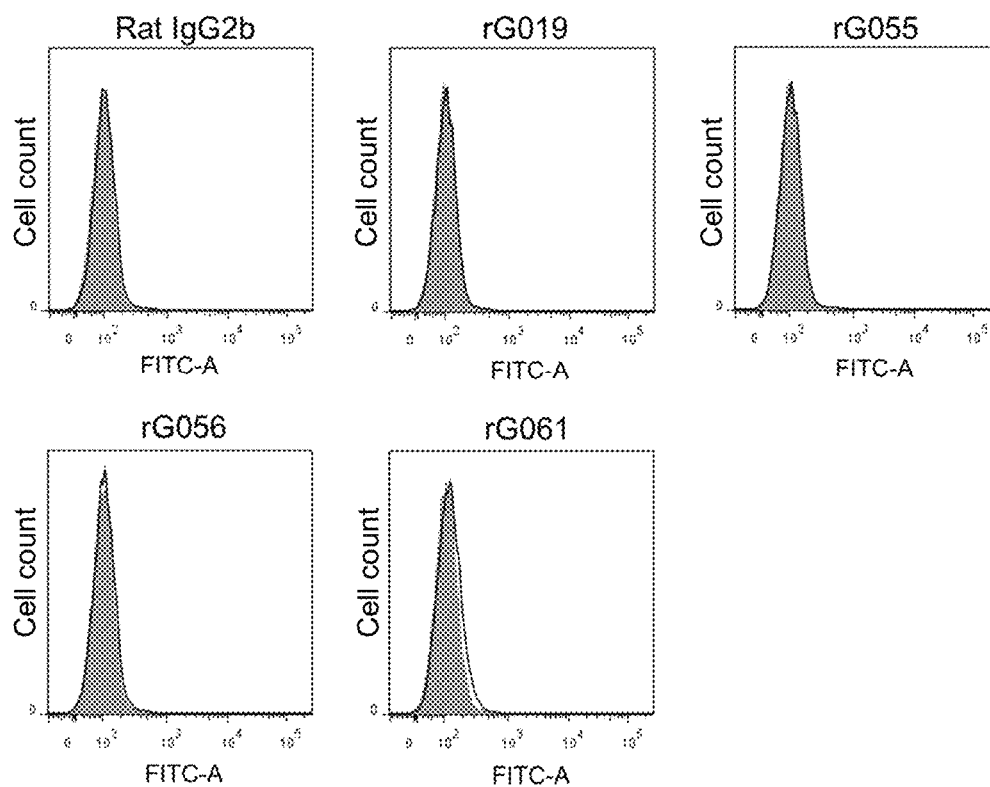
[Figure 2-3]

(3) Control cell or EC2-deleted hCDH6-transfected cell



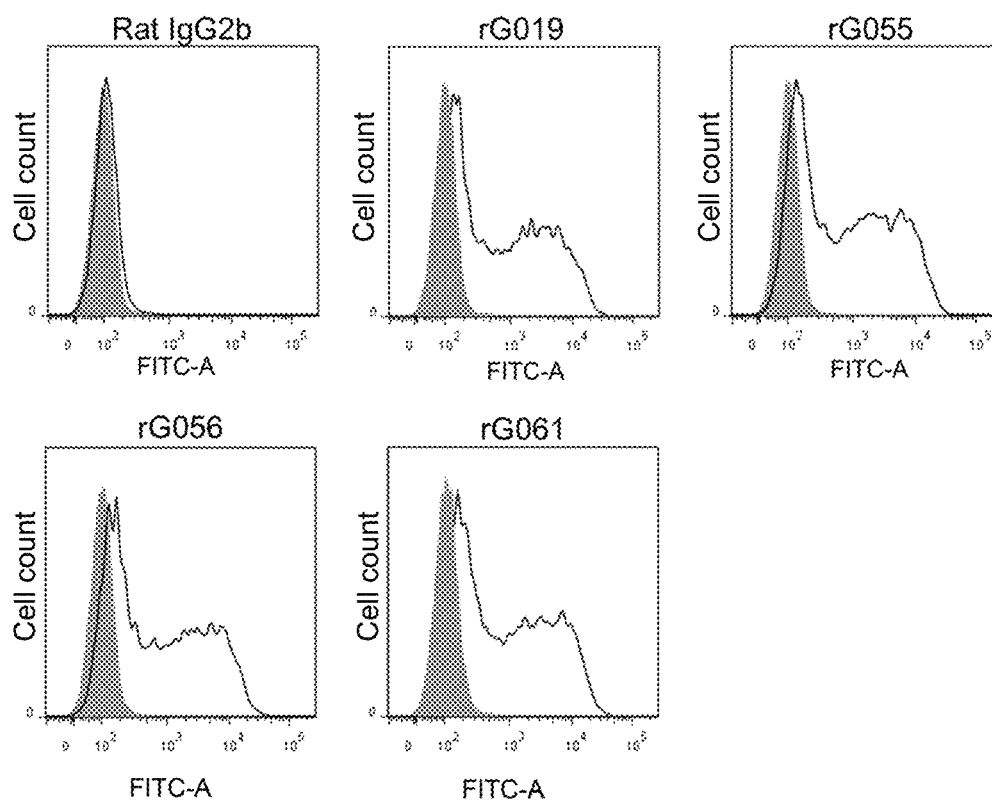
[Figure 2-4]

(4) Control cell or EC3-deleted hCDH6-transfected cell



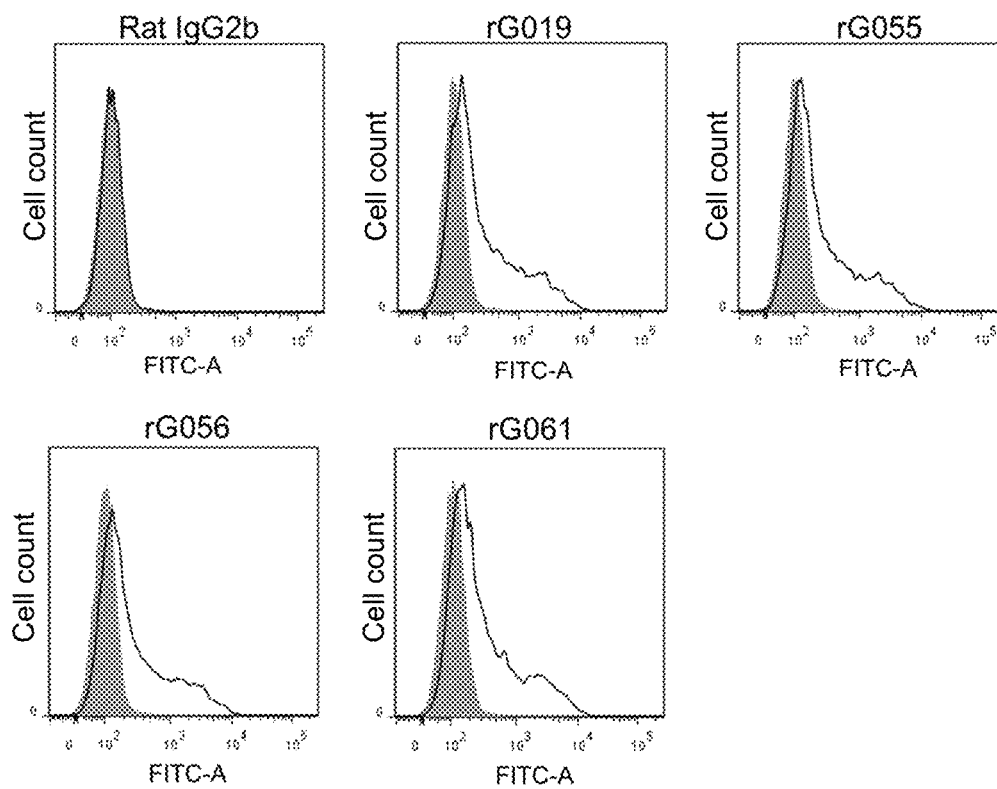
[Figure 2-5]

(5) Control cell or EC4-deleted hCDH6-transfected cell

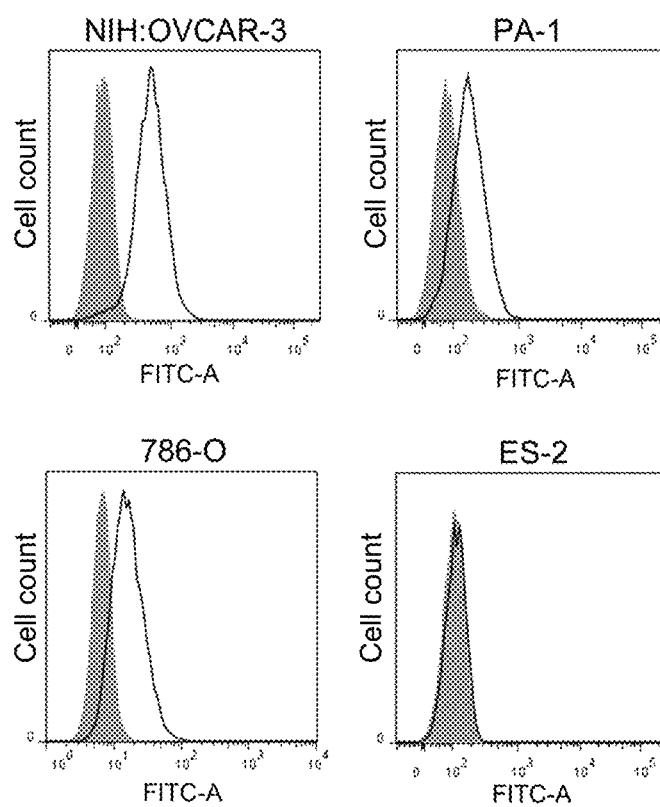


[Figure 2-6]

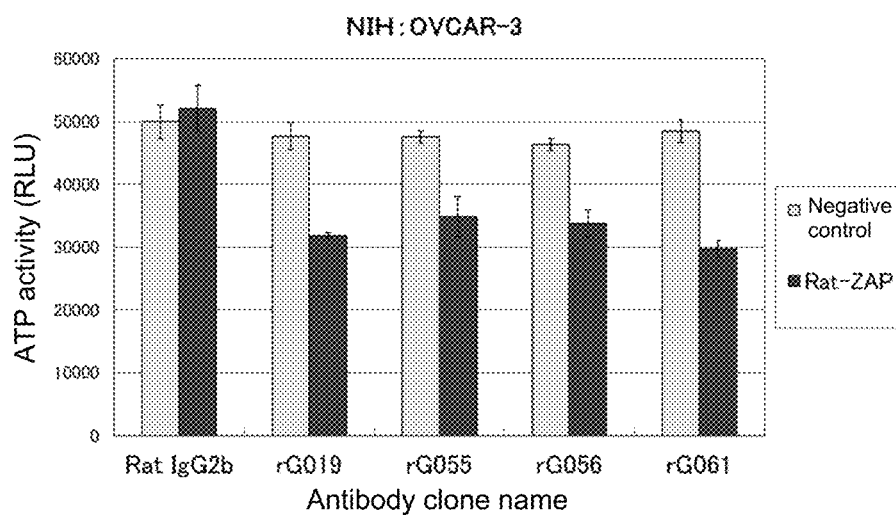
(6) Control cell or EC5-deleted hCDH6-transfected cell



[Figure 3]

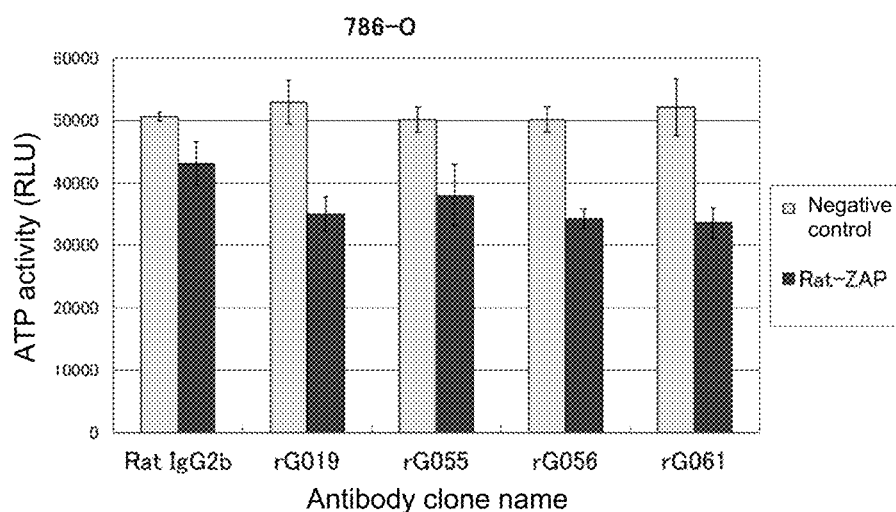


[Figure 4]



NIH:OVCAR-3 cell survival rate using Rat-ZAP (%)

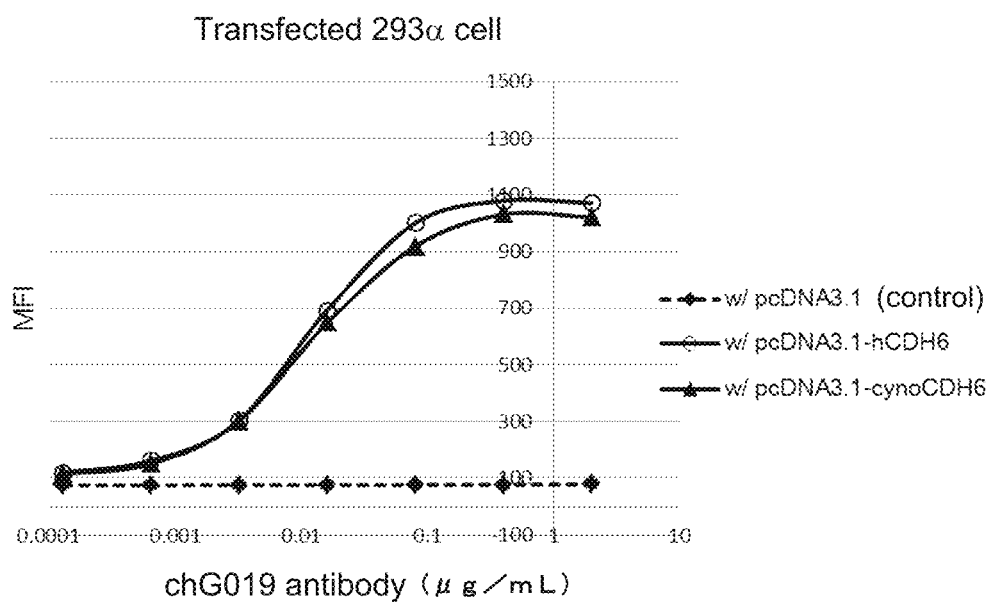
Rat IgG2b	rG019	rG055	rG056	rG061
104.1	66.8	73.3	72.8	61.2



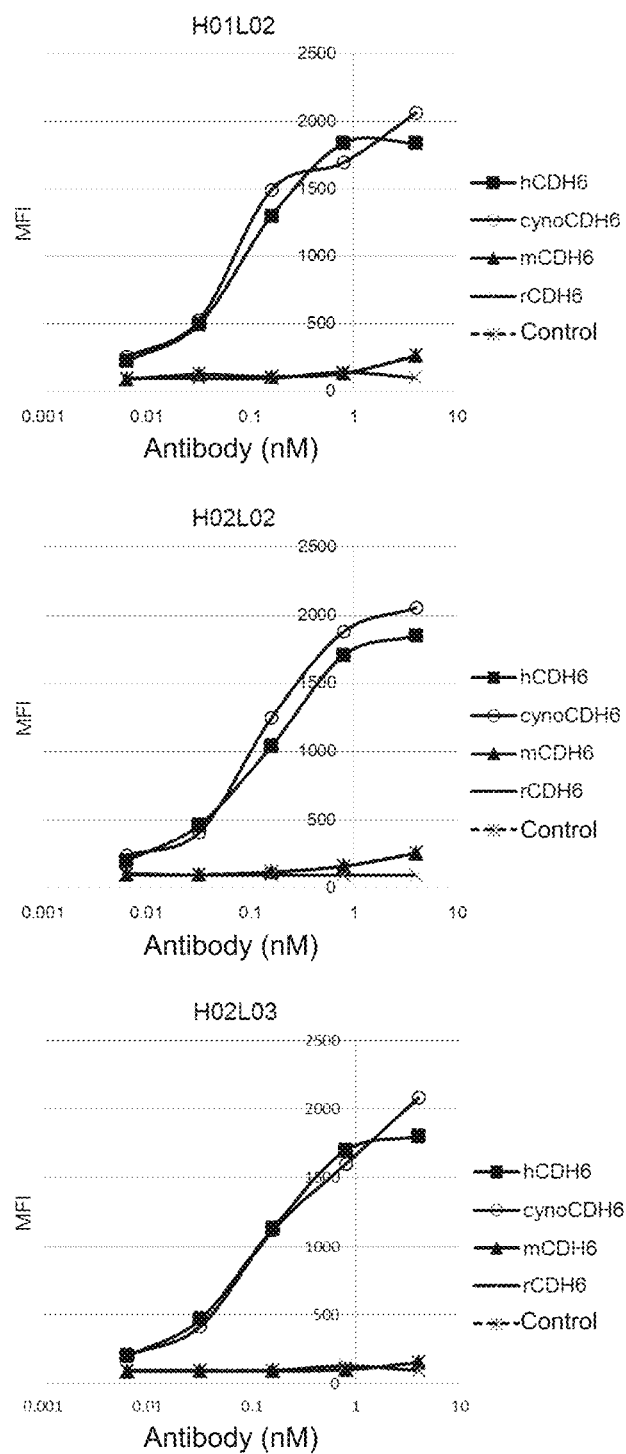
786-O cell survival rate using Rat-ZAP (%)

Rat IgG2b	rG019	rG055	rG056	rG061
85.2	66.1	75.7	68.1	64.2

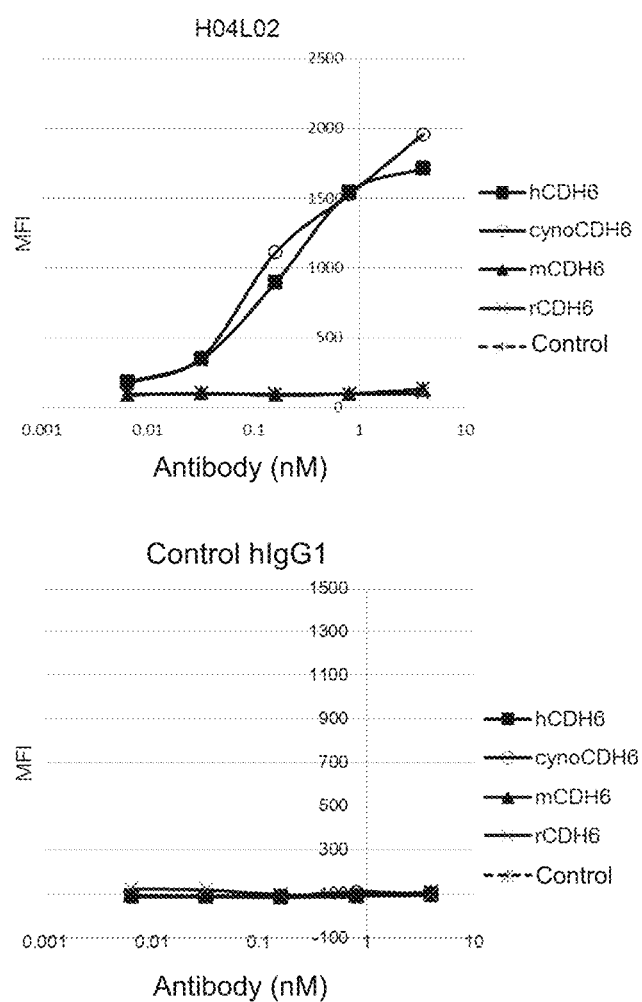
[Figure 5]



[Figure 6-1]

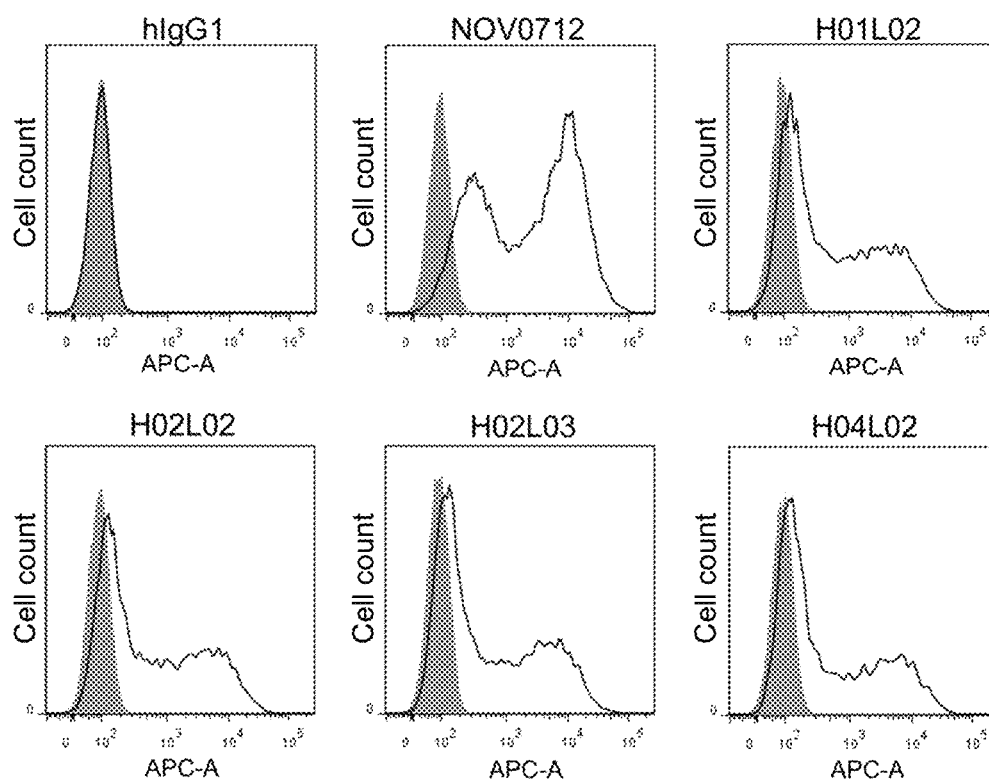


[Figure 6-2]



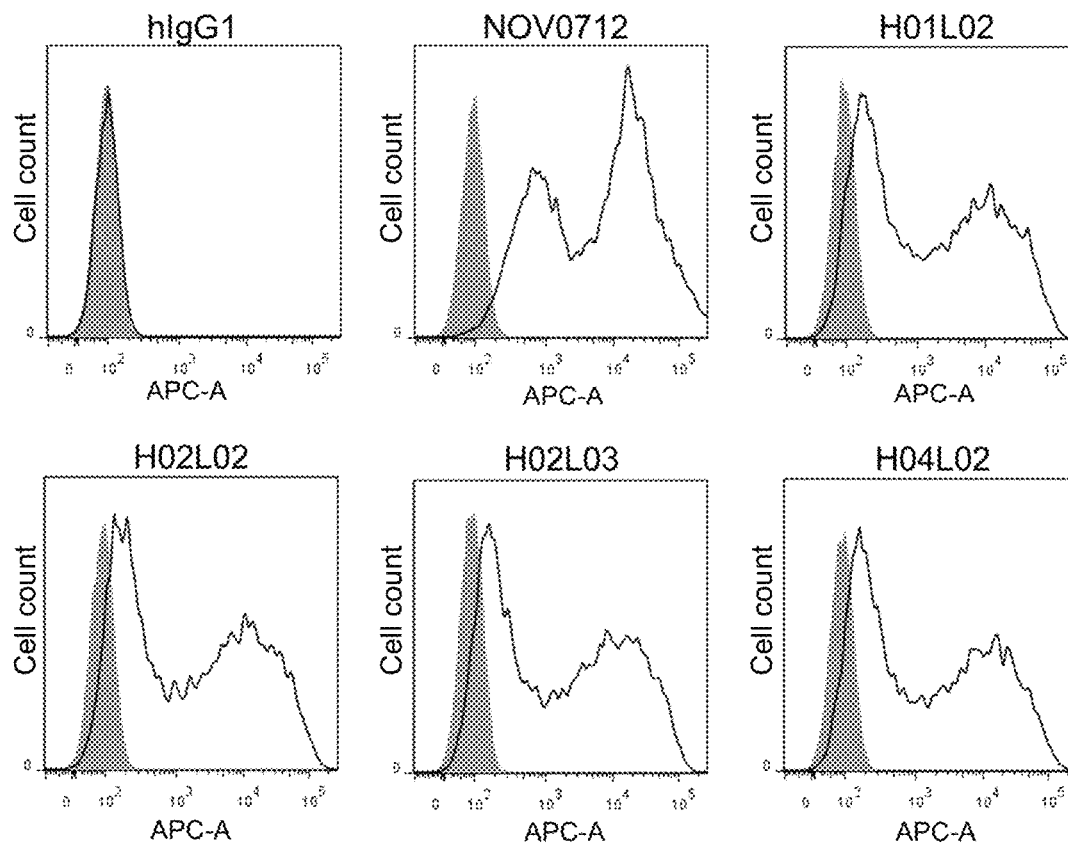
[Figure 7-1]

(1) Control cell or full-length hCDH6-transfected cell



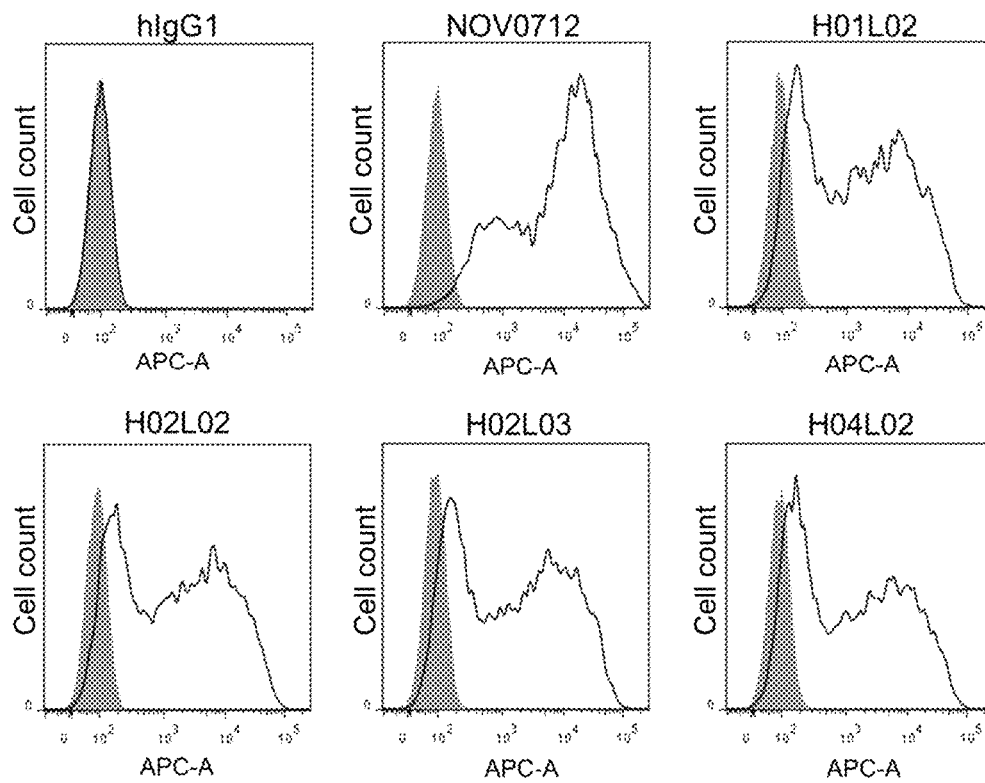
[Figure 7-2]

(2) Control cell or EC1-deleted hCDH6-transfected cell



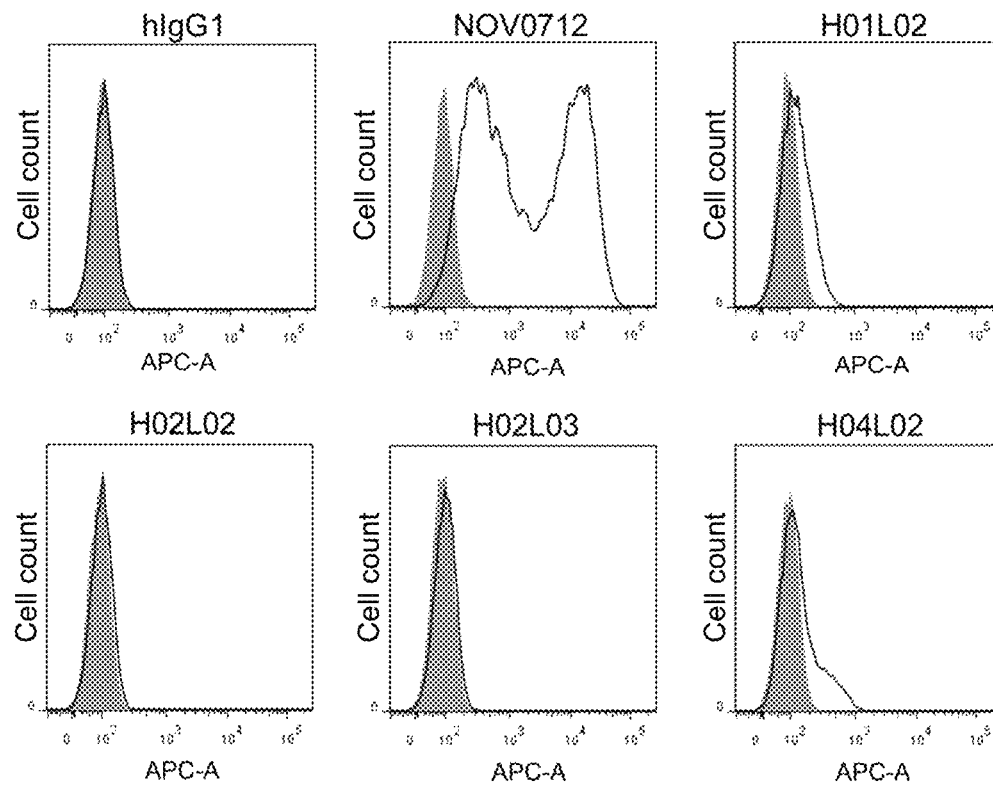
[Figure 7-3]

(3) Control cell or EC2-deleted hCDH6-transfected cell



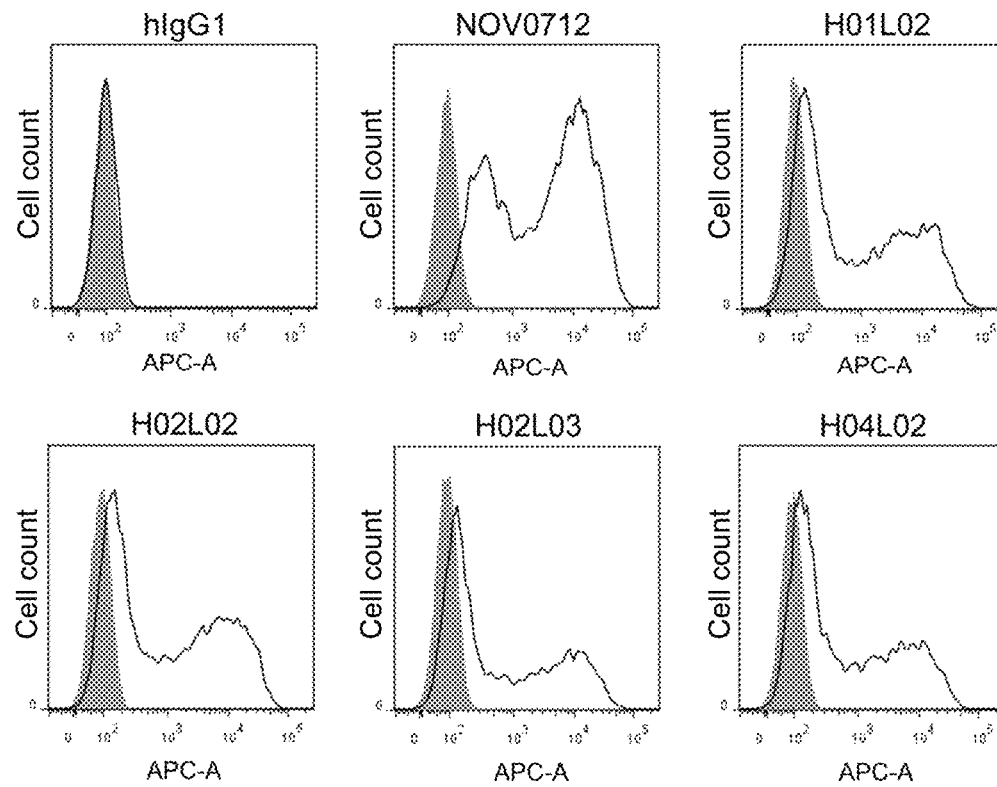
[Figure 7-4]

(4) Control cell or EC3-deleted hCDH6-transfected cell



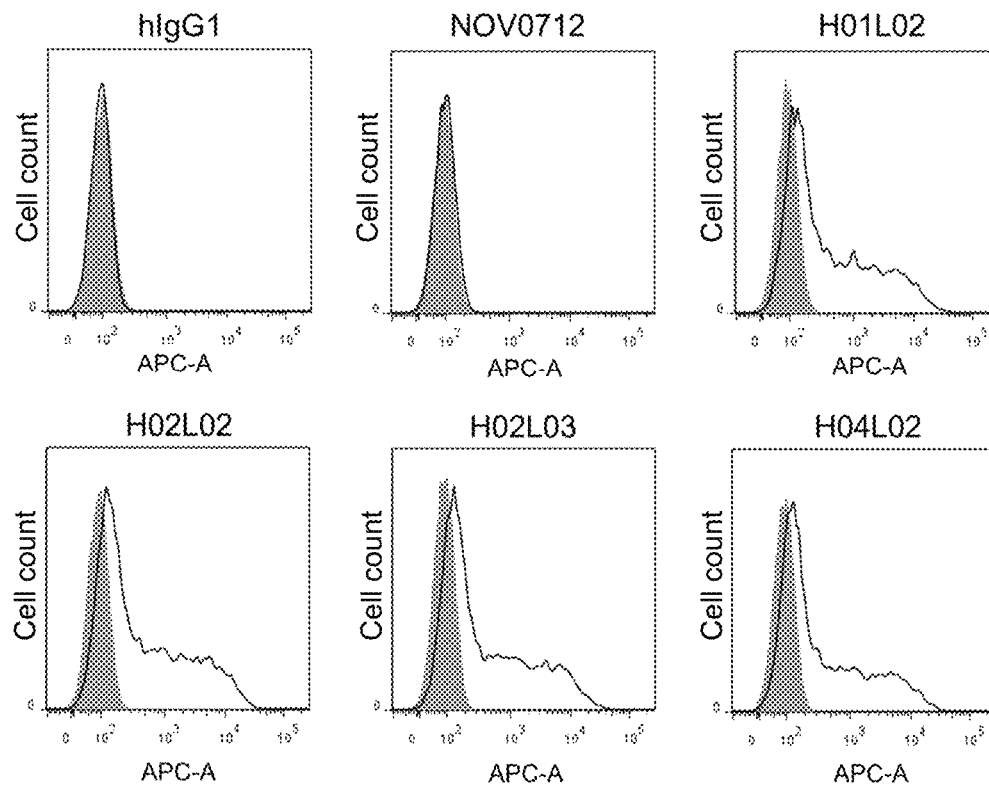
[Figure 7-5]

(5) Control cell or EC4-deleted hCDH6-transfected cell

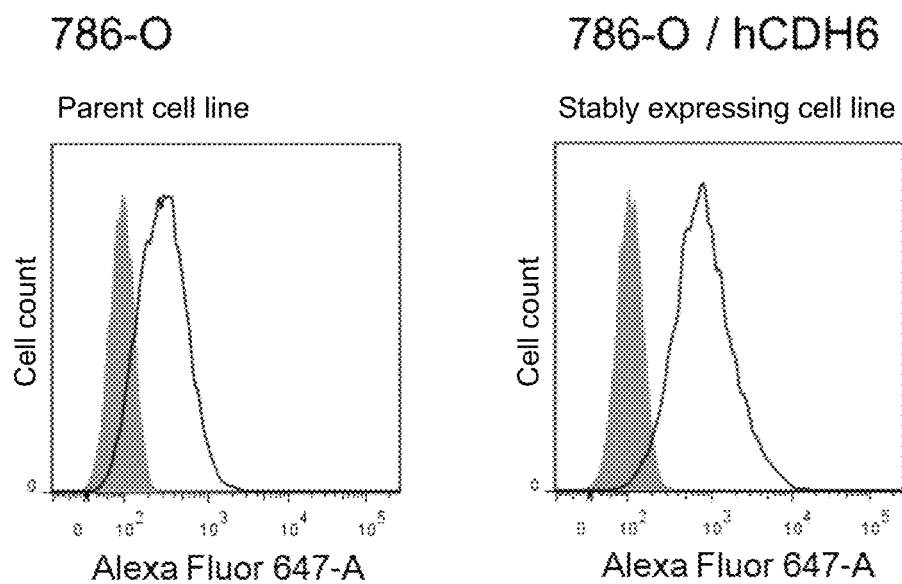


[Figure 7-6]

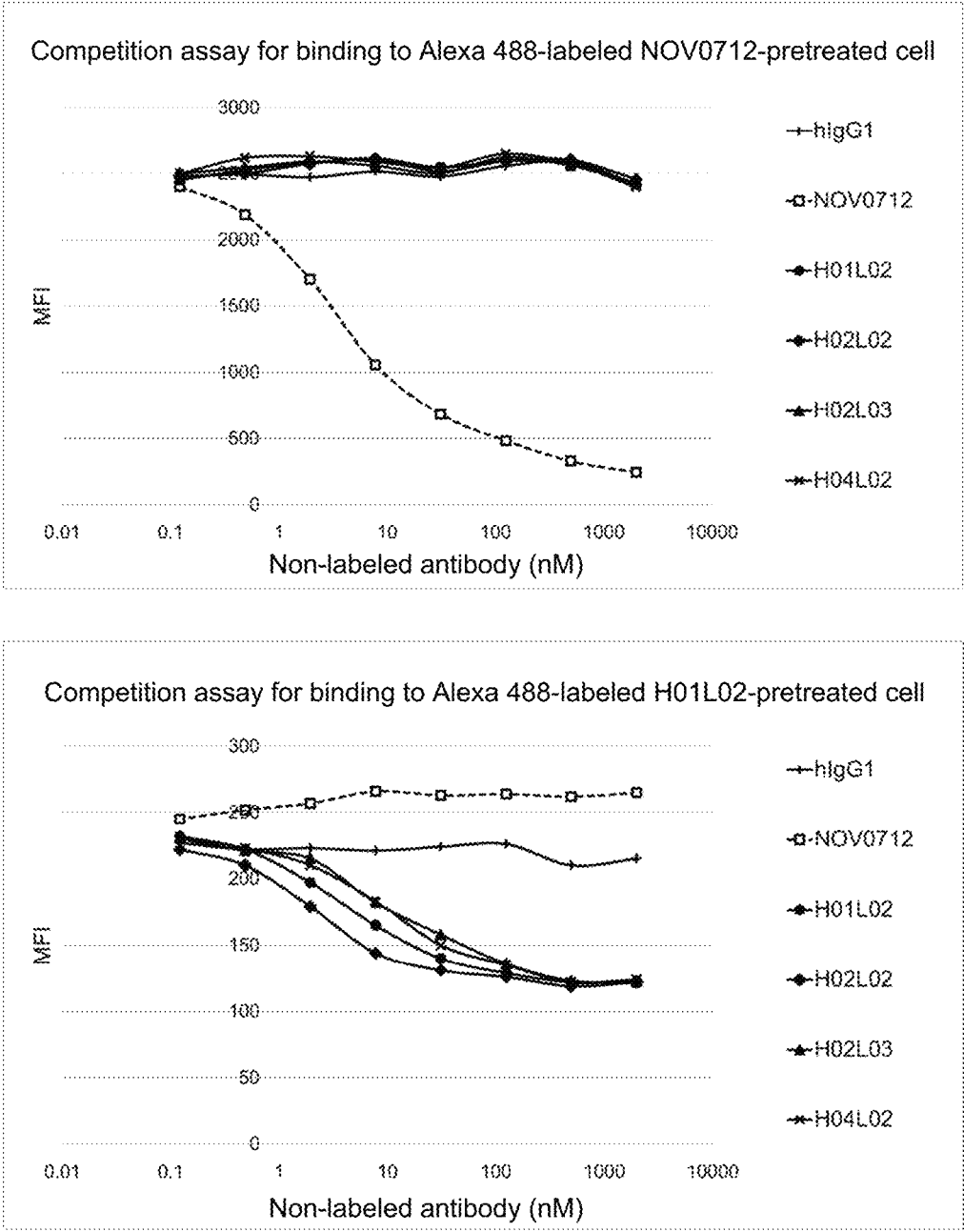
(6) Control cell or EC5-deleted hCDH6-transfected cell



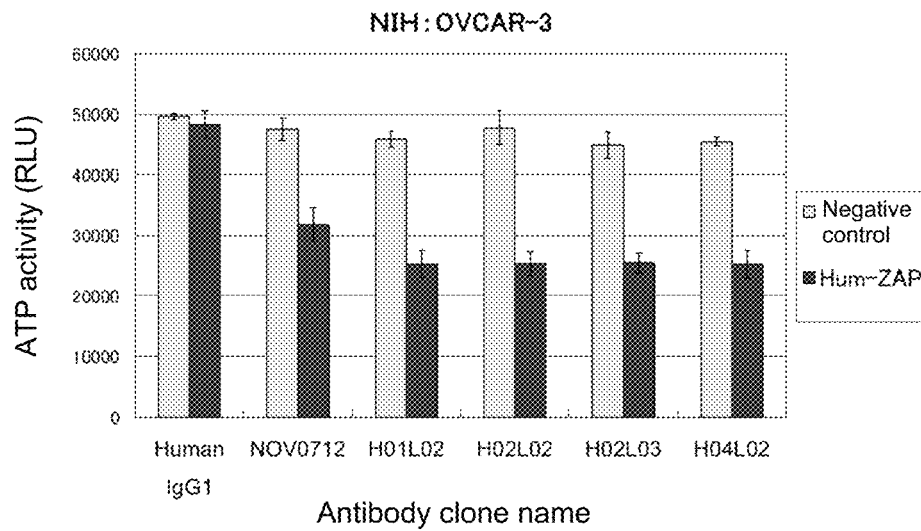
[Figure 8]



[Figure 9]



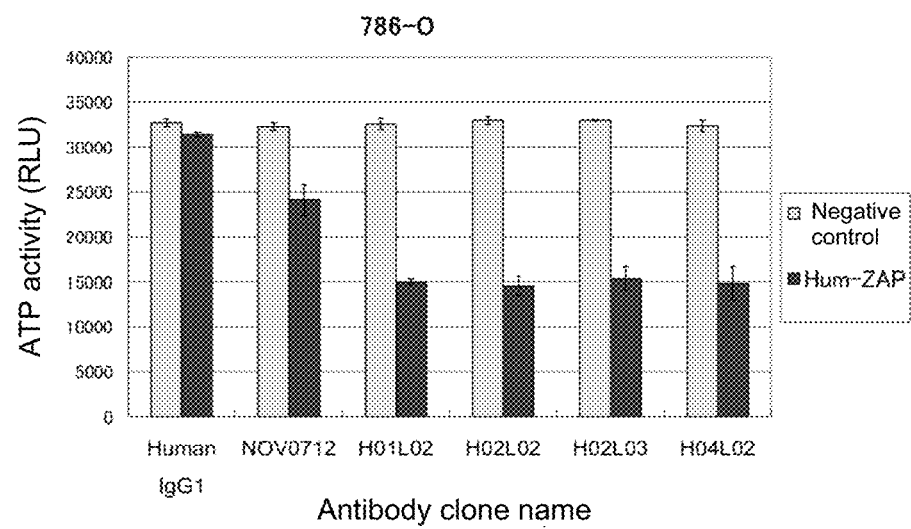
[Figure 10-1]



NIH:OVCAR-3 cell survival rate using Hum-ZAP (%)

Human IgG1	NOV0712	H01L02	H02L02	H02L03	H04L02
97.3	67.0	55.1	53.1	56.7	55.6

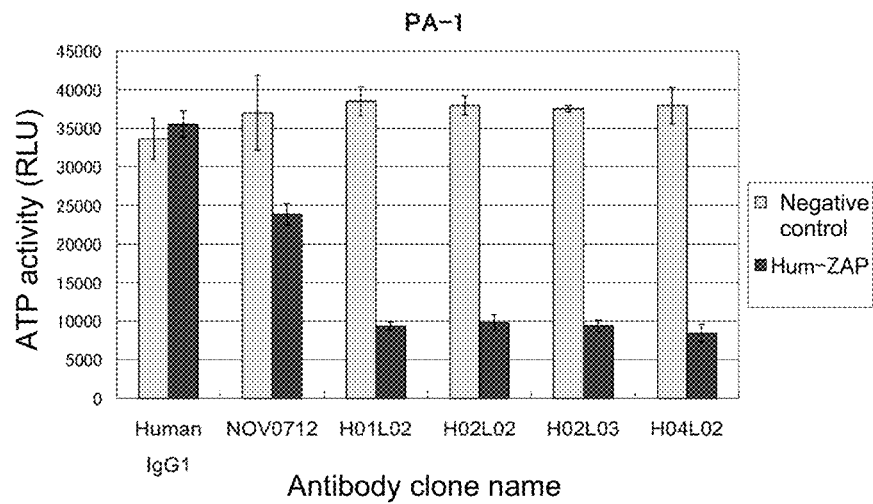
[Figure 10-2]



786-O cell survival rate using Hum-ZAP (%)

Human IgG1	NOV0712	H01L02	H02L02	H02L03	H04L02
95.9	74.8	46.0	44.1	46.5	45.9

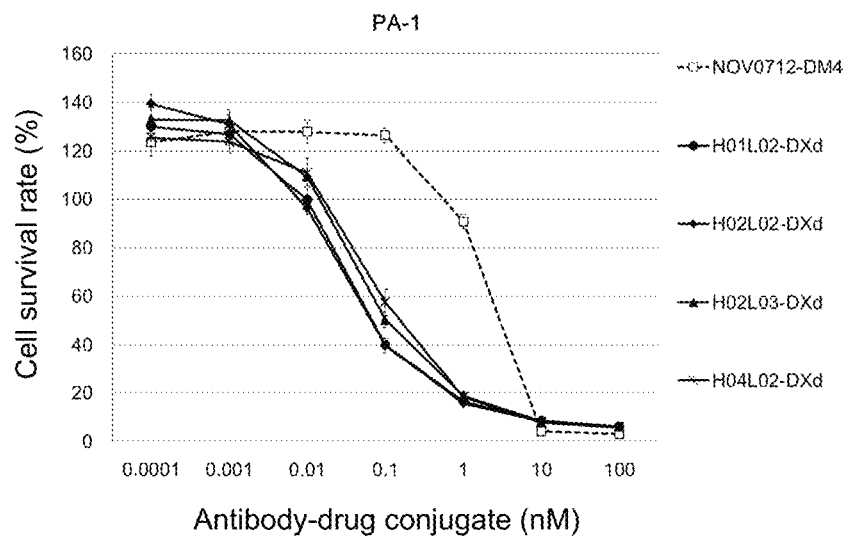
[Figure 10-3]



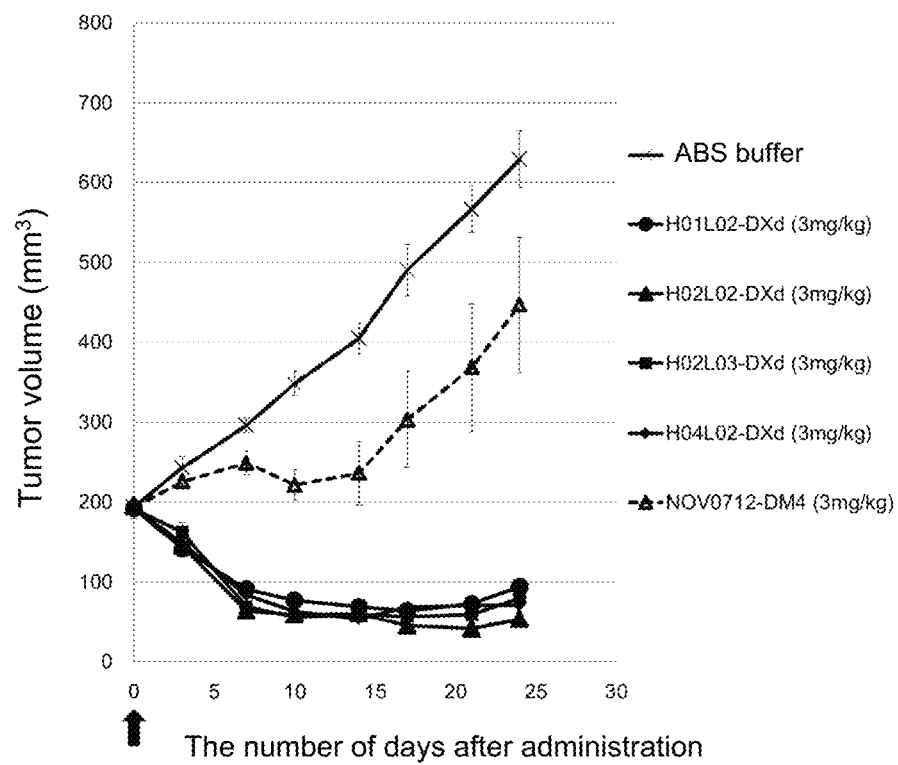
PA-1 cell survival rate using Hum-ZAP (%)

Human IgG1	NOV0712	H01L02	H02L02	H02L03	H04L02
105.6	64.5	24.3	25.8	25.1	22.2

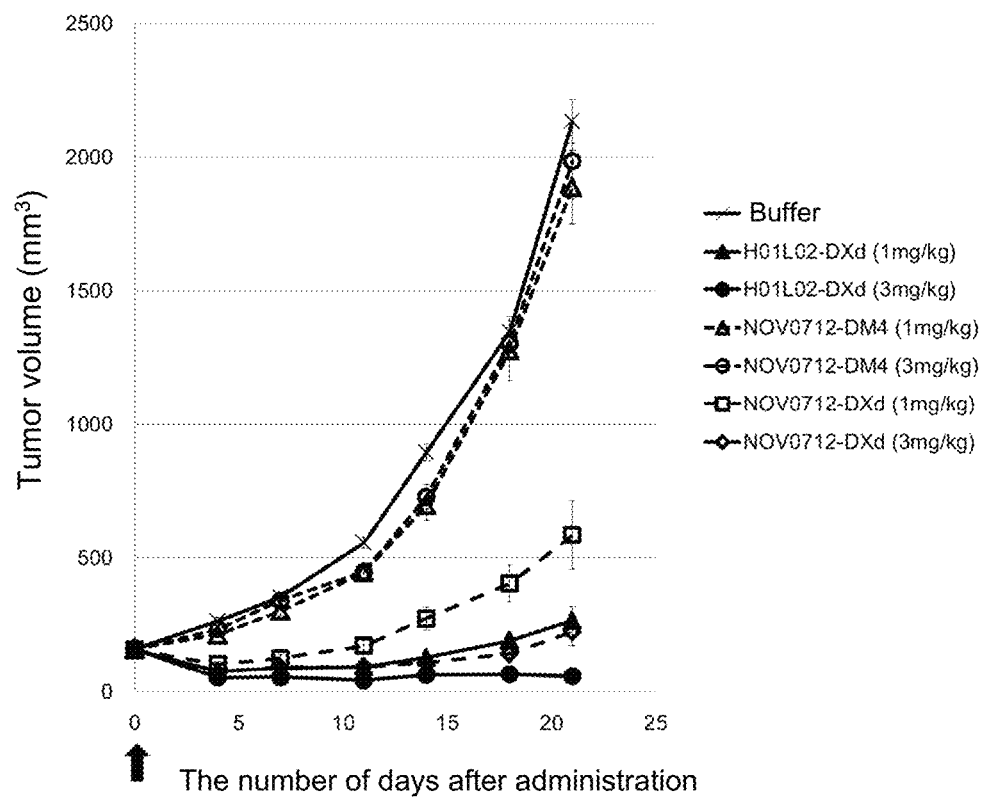
[Figure 11]



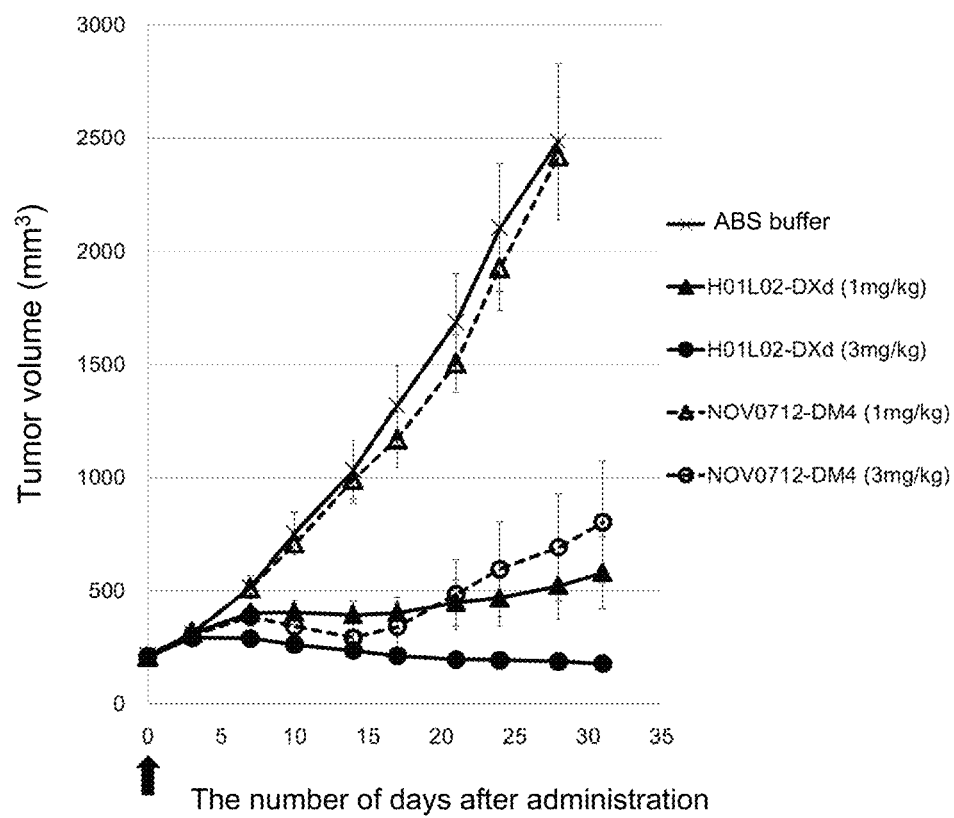
[Figure 12]



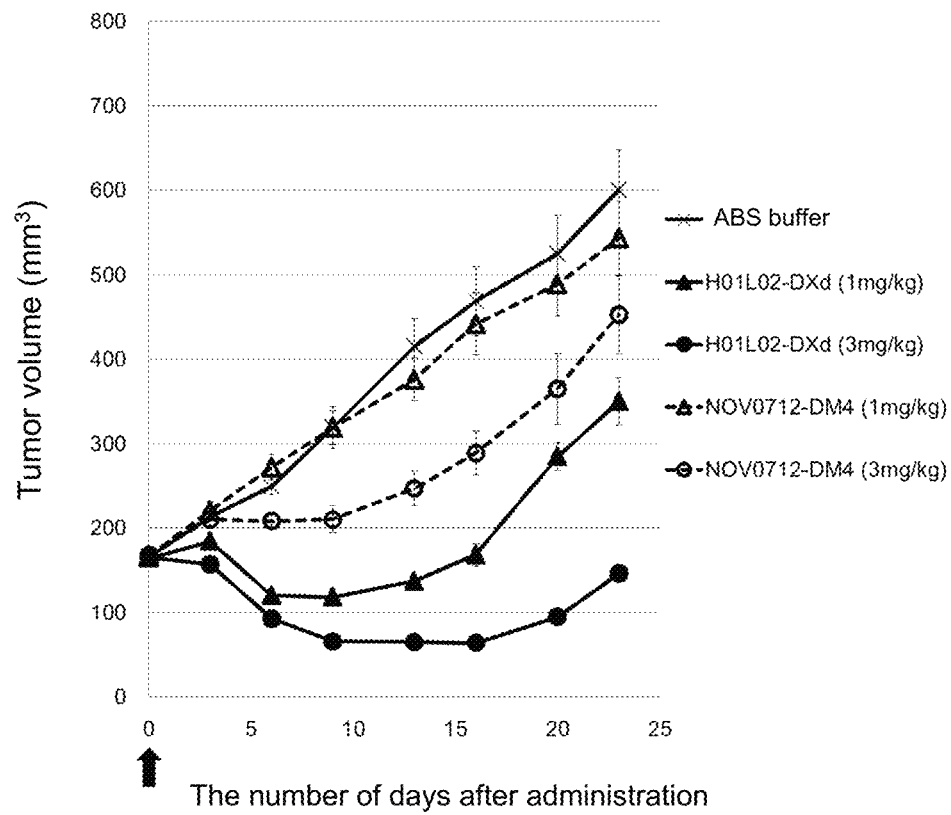
[Figure 13]



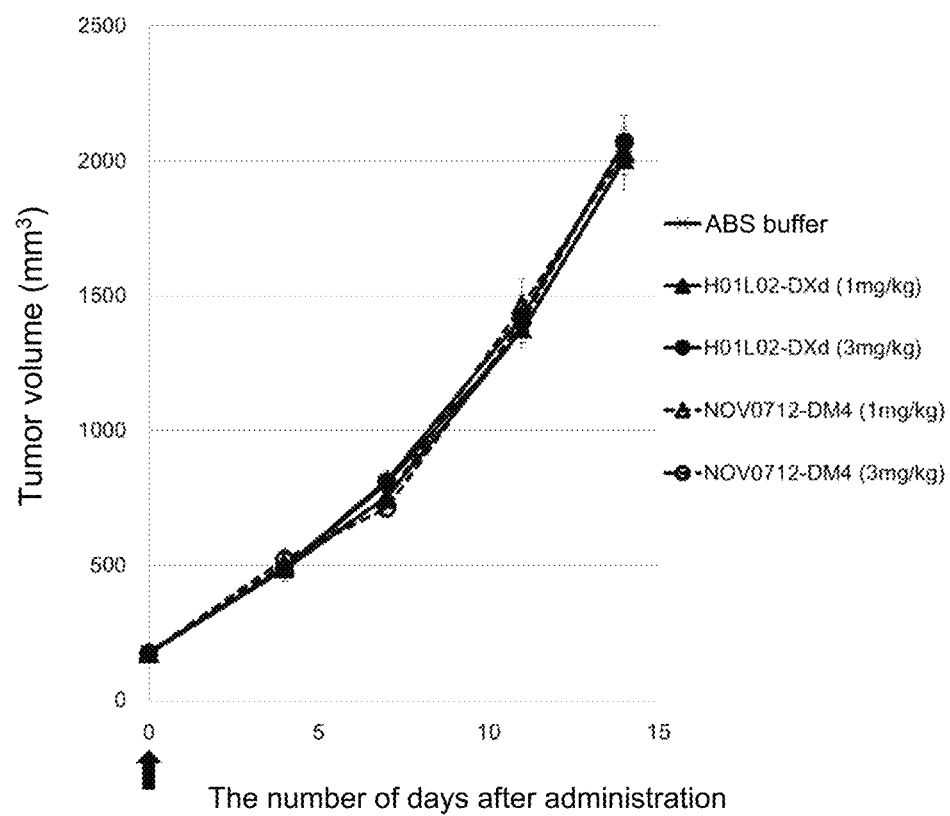
[Figure 14]



[Figure 15]



[Figure 16]



US 11,446,386 B2

1

**ANTI-CDH6 ANTIBODY AND METHOD OF
PRODUCING AN ANTI-CDH6
ANTIBODY-DRUG CONJUGATE****CROSS-REFERENCE TO RELATED
APPLICATIONS**

The present application claims priority under 37 U.S.C. § 371 to International Patent Application No. PCT/JP2018/018572, filed May 14, 2018, which claims priority to and the benefit of Japanese Patent Application No. 2017-096749, filed on May 15, 2017. The contents of these applications are hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties.

SEQUENCE LISTING

The instant application contains a Sequence Listing which has been submitted in ASCII format via EFS-Web and is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety. Said ASCII copy, is named 098065-0249_SL.txt and is 107 kb in size.

TECHNICAL FIELD

The present invention relates to an anti-CDH6 antibody binding to CDH6 and having an internalization effect, a method for producing the anti-CDH6 antibody, an antibody-drug conjugate comprising the antibody, an antitumor agent comprising the antibody-drug conjugate, and the like.

BACKGROUND ART

Cadherins are glycoproteins present on the surface of cell membranes and function as cell-cell adhesion molecules through the calcium ion-dependent binding of their N-terminal extracellular domains, or as signal molecules responsible for cell-cell interaction. Classic cadherins are in the cadherin superfamily and are single-pass transmembrane proteins composed of five extracellular domains (EC domains), one transmembrane region, and an intracellular domain. The classic cadherins are classified into the type I family typified by E-cadherin and N-cadherin, and the type II family according to the homologies of their amino acid sequences.

Cadherin-6 (CDH6) is a single-pass transmembrane protein composed of 790 amino acids, which is classified into the type II cadherin family, and this protein has N-terminal extracellular and C-terminal intracellular domains. The human CDH6 gene was cloned for the first time in 1995 (Non Patent Literature 1), and its sequence can be referred to under, for example, accession Nos. NM_004932 and NP_004923 (NCBI).

CDH6 is specifically expressed in the brain or the kidney at the stage of development and has been reported to play an important role in the circuit formation of the central nervous system (Non Patent Literature 2 and 3) and nephron development in the kidney (Non Patent Literature 4 and 5). The expression of CDH6 in the normal tissues of adult humans is localized to the tubules of the kidney, bile duct epithelial cells, and the like.

Meanwhile, it is known that CDH6 is specifically over-expressed at tumor sites in some types of human adult cancers. The correlation of CDH6 expression with poor prognosis and its applicability as a tumor marker has been reported with respect to human renal cell carcinoma, particularly, renal clear cell carcinoma (Non Patent Literature 6 and 7). The high expression of CDH6 has also been reported with respect to human ovarian cancer (Non Patent Literature

2

8). It has also been reported that CDH6 is involved in the epithelial-mesenchymal transition of human thyroid cancer (Non Patent Literature 9). Furthermore, it has been reported that CDH6 is also expressed in human bile duct cancer and human small-cell lung cancer (Non Patent Literature 12 and 13).

Cancers rank high in causes of death. Although the number of cancer patients is expected to increase with aging of the population, treatment needs have not yet been sufficiently satisfied. The problems of conventional chemotherapeutics are that: due to their low selectivity, these chemotherapeutics are toxic not only to tumor cells but also to normal cells and thereby have adverse reactions; and the chemotherapeutics cannot be administered in sufficient amounts and thus cannot produce their effects sufficiently. Hence, in recent years, more highly selective molecular target drugs or antibody drugs have been developed, which target molecules that exhibit mutations or a high expression characteristic in cancer cells, or specific molecules involved in malignant transformation of cells.

Antibodies are highly stable in blood, and specifically bind to their target antigens. For these reasons, a reduction in adverse reaction is expected, and a large number of antibody drugs have been developed for molecules highly expressed on the surface of cancer cells. One of the techniques relying on the antigen-specific binding ability of antibodies is to use an antibody-drug conjugate (ADC). ADC is a conjugate in which an antibody that binds to an antigen expressed on the surface of cancer cells and can internalize the antigen into the cell through the binding is conjugated to a drug having cytotoxic activity. ADC can efficiently deliver the drug to cancer cells, and can thereby be expected to kill the cancer cells by accumulating the drug in the cancer cells (Non Patent Literature 10 and Patent Literature 1 and 2). With regard to ADC, for example, Adcetris™ (brentuximab vedotin) comprising an anti-CD30 monoclonal antibody conjugated to monomethyl auristatin E has been approved as a therapeutic drug for Hodgkin's lymphoma and anaplastic large cell lymphoma. Also, Kadcyla™ (trastuzumab emtansine) comprising an anti-HER2 monoclonal antibody conjugated to emtansine is used in the treatment of HER2-positive progressive or recurrent breast cancer.

The features of a target antigen suitable for ADC as an antitumor drug are that: the antigen is specifically highly expressed on the surface of cancer cells but has low expression or is not expressed in normal cells; the antigen can be internalized into cells; the antigen is not secreted from the cell surface; etc. The internalization ability of the antibody depends on the properties of both the target antigen and the antibody. It is difficult to predict an antigen-binding site suitable for internalization from the molecular structure of a target or to predict an antibody having high internalization ability from binding strength, physical properties, and the like of the antibody. Hence, an important challenge in developing ADC having high efficacy is obtaining an antibody having high internalization ability against the target antigen (Non Patent Literature 11).

ADC comprising DM4 conjugated to an anti-CDH6 antibody specifically binding to EC domain 5 (EC5) of CDH6 are known as ADC targeting CDH6 (Patent Literature 3).

CITATION LIST**Patent Literature**

Patent Literature 1: WO2014/057687
Patent Literature 2: US2016/0297890
Patent Literature 3: WO2016/024195

US 11,446,386 B2

3

Non Patent Literature

- Non Patent Literature 1: Shimoyama Y, et al., Cancer Research, 2206-2211, 55, May 15, 1995
- Non Patent Literature 2: Inoue T, et al., Developmental Biology, 183-194, 1997
- Non Patent Literature 3: Osterhout J A, et al., Neuron, 632-639, 71, Aug. 25, 2011
- Non Patent Literature 4: Cho E A, et al., Development, 803-812, 125, 1998
- Non Patent Literature 5: Mah S P, et al., Developmental Biology, 38-53, 223, 2000
- Non Patent Literature 6: Paul R, et al., Cancer Research, 2741-2748, July 1, 57, 1997
- Non Patent Literature 7: Shimazui T, et al., Cancer, 963-968, 101(5), Sep. 1, 2004
- Non Patent Literature 8: Koebel M, et al., PLoS Medicine, 1749-1760, 5(12), e232, December. 2008
- Non Patent Literature 9: Gugnoni M, et al., Oncogene, 667-677, 36, 2017
- Non Patent Literature 10: Polakis P., Pharmacological Reviews, 3-19, 68, 2016
- Non Patent Literature 11: Peters C, et al., Bioscience Reports, 1-20, 35, 2015
- Non Patent Literature 12: Goeppert B, et al., Epigenetics, 780-790, 11(11), 2016
- Non Patent Literature 13: Yokoi S, et al., American Journal of Pathology, 207-216, 161, 1, 2002

SUMMARY OF INVENTION

Technical Problem

It is an object of the present invention to provide an antibody specifically binding to CDH6 and having high internalization activity, an antibody-drug conjugate comprising the antibody and having high antitumor activity, a pharmaceutical product comprising the antibody-drug conjugate and having therapeutic effects on a tumor, a method for treating a tumor using the antibody, the antibody-drug conjugate or the pharmaceutical product, and the like.

Solution to Problem

The present inventors have conducted intensive studies directed towards achieving the above-described object, and found that, surprisingly, an antibody specifically binding to extracellular domain 3 (in the present description, also referred to as EC3) of CDH6 has exceedingly high internalization activity against cells expressing CDH6 and is useful as an antibody for ADC. The inventors have further found that an anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate comprising the aforementioned anti-CDH6 antibody conjugated to a drug exerting toxicity in cells via a linker having a specific structure exhibits stronger antitumor activity than that of conventional CDH6-drug conjugates.

The present invention includes the following aspects of the invention:

- [1] an antibody specifically binding to the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 4 and having internalization ability that permits cellular uptake, or a functional fragment of the antibody;
- [2] the antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to [1], which has competitive inhibitory activity, for binding to the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID

4

NO: 4, against at least any one antibody selected from the group consisting of the following antibodies (1) to (5):

- (1) an antibody having a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 53 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 56,
- (2) an antibody having a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 69,
- (3) an antibody having a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 73,
- (4) an antibody having a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 65 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 73, and
- (5) an antibody having a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 77;
- [3] the antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to [1] or [2], which comprises CDRL1, CDRL2 and CDRL3 in any one combination selected from the group consisting of the following combinations (1) to (4):
- (1) CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 12, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 13, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 14,
- (2) CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 22, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 23, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 24,
- (3) CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 32, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 33, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 34, and
- (4) CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 42, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 43, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 44, and CDRH1, CDRH2 and CDRH3 in any one combination selected from the group consisting of the following combinations (5) to (9):
- (5) CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 17, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 18, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 19,
- (6) CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 27, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 28, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 29,
- (7) CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 37, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 38, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 39,
- (8) CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 47, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 48, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 49, and
- (9) CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 17, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 60, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 19;
- [4] the antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to any one of [1] to [3], which comprises CDRL1,

US 11,446,386 B2

5

CDRL2 and CDRL3, and CDRH1, CDRH2 and CDRH3 in any combination selected from the group consisting of the following combinations (1) to (5):

(1) CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 12, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 13, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 14, and CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 17, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 18, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 19,

(2) CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 22, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 23, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 24, and CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 27, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 28, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 29,

(3) CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 32, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 33, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 34, and CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 37, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 38, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 39,

(4) CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 42, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 43, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 44, and CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 47, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 48, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 49, and

(5) CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 12, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 13, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 14, and CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 17, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 60, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 19;

[5] the antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to any one of [1] to [4], which is humanized;

[6] the antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to any one of [1] to [5], which has any one light chain variable region selected from the group consisting of the following variable regions (1) to (4):

(1) a light chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 63,

(2) a light chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 67,

(3) an amino acid sequence having a sequence identity of at least 95% or more to the sequence of a framework region other than at each CDR sequence in the amino acid sequences of (1) and (2), and

(4) an amino acid sequence comprising a deletion, substitution or addition of one or several amino acids in the sequence of a framework region other than at each CDR sequence in the amino acid sequences of (1) to (3), and any one heavy chain variable region selected from the group consisting of the following variable regions (5) to (9):

(5) a heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 71,

(6) a heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 75,

6

(7) a heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 79,

(8) an amino acid sequence having a sequence homology of at least 95% or more to the sequence of a framework region other than at each CDR sequence in the amino acid sequences of (5) to (7), and

(9) an amino acid sequence comprising a deletion, substitution or addition of one or several amino acids in the sequence of a framework region other than at each CDR sequence in the amino acid sequences of (5) to (8);

[7] the antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to any one of [1] to [6], which comprises a light chain variable region and a heavy chain variable region in any of the following combinations (1) to (4):

(1) a light chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 63 and a heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 71,

(2) a light chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 63 and a heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 75,

(3) a light chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 67 and a heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 75, and

(4) a light chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 63 and a heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 79;

[8] the antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to any one of [1] to [7], which has any of the following combinations (1) to (4):

(1) a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 69,

(2) a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 73,

(3) a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 65 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 73, and

(4) a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 77;

[9] the antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to [8], which has a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 69;

[10] the antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to [8], which has a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 73;

[11] the antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to [8], which has a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 65 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 73;

[12] the antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to [8], which has a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO:

US 11,446,386 B2

7

61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 77;

[13] the functional fragment of the antibody according to any one of [1] to [12], wherein the functional fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, F(ab')₂, Fab' and Fv;

[14] a polynucleotide encoding the antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to any one of [1] to [13];

[15] the polynucleotide according to [14], which comprises polynucleotides in any one combination selected from the group consisting of the following combinations (1) to (5):

(1) a polynucleotide encoding a light chain variable region comprising CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 12, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 13 and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 14, and a polynucleotide encoding a heavy chain variable region comprising CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 17, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 18 and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 19,

(2) a polynucleotide encoding a light chain variable region comprising CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 22, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 23 and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 24, and a polynucleotide encoding a heavy chain variable region comprising CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 27, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 28 and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 29,

(3) a polynucleotide encoding a light chain variable region comprising CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 32, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 33 and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 34, and a polynucleotide encoding a heavy chain variable region comprising CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 37, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 38 and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 39,

(4) a polynucleotide encoding a light chain variable region comprising CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 42, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 43 and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 44, and a polynucleotide encoding a heavy chain variable region comprising CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 47, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 48 and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 49, and

(5) a polynucleotide encoding a light chain variable region comprising CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 12, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 13 and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 14, and a polynucleotide encoding a heavy chain variable region comprising CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 17, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 60 and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 19;

8

[16] the polynucleotide according to [14] or [15], which comprises a polynucleotide encoding a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a polynucleotide encoding a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 69;

[17] the polynucleotide according to [14] or [15], which comprises a polynucleotide encoding a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a polynucleotide encoding a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 73;

[18] the polynucleotide according to [14] or [15], which comprises a polynucleotide encoding a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 65 and a polynucleotide encoding a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 73;

[19] the polynucleotide according to [14] or [15], which comprises a polynucleotide encoding a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a polynucleotide encoding a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 77;

[20] an expression vector comprising the polynucleotide according to any one of [14] to [19];

[21] host cells transformed with the expression vector according to [20];

[22] the host cells according to [21], wherein the host cells are eukaryotic cells;

[23] a method for producing an antibody of interest or a functional fragment of the antibody, which comprises the step of culturing the host cells according to [21] or [22], and the step of collecting an antibody of interest or a functional fragment of the antibody from the culture obtained by the aforementioned step;

[24] the antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to any one of [1] to [13], wherein the heavy chain or the light chain has undergone one or two or more modifications selected from the group consisting of N-linked glycosylation, O-linked glycosylation, N-terminal processing, C-terminal processing, deamidation, isomerization of aspartic acid, oxidation of methionine, addition of a methionine residue to the N-terminus, amidation of a proline residue, conversion of N-terminal glutamine or N-terminal glutamic acid to pyroglutamic acid, and a deletion of one or two amino acids from the carboxyl terminus;

[25] the antibody according to [24], wherein one or two amino acids are deleted from the carboxyl terminus of a heavy chain thereof;

[26] the antibody according to [25], wherein one amino acid is deleted from each of the carboxyl termini of both of the heavy chains thereof;

[27] the antibody according to any one of [24] to [26], wherein a proline residue at the carboxyl terminus of a heavy chain thereof is further amidated;

[28] the antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to any one of [1] to [13] and [24] to [27], wherein sugar chain modification is regulated in order to enhance antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxic activity;

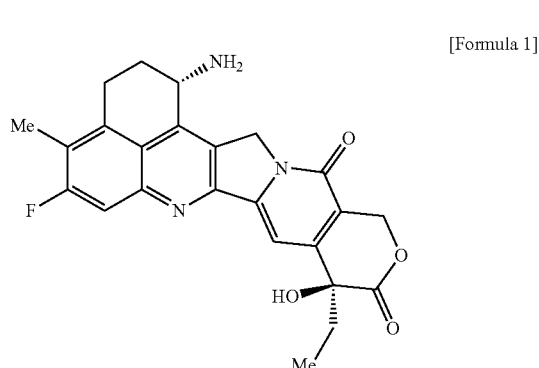
[29] an antibody-drug conjugate comprising the antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to any one of [1] to [13] and [24] to [28] conjugated to a drug;

[30] the antibody-drug conjugate according to [29], wherein the drug is an antitumor compound;

US 11,446,386 B2

9

[31] the antibody-drug conjugate according to [30], wherein the antitumor compound is an antitumor compound represented by the following formula:



[32] the antibody-drug conjugate according to any one of [29] to [31], wherein the antibody is conjugated to the drug via a linker having any structure selected from the group consisting of the following formulas (a) to (f):

- (a) $-(\text{Succinimid-3-yl-N})-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-\text{GGFG}-\text{NH}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-$,
 (b) $-(\text{Succinimid-3-yl-N})-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-\text{GGFG}-\text{NH}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-$,
 (c) $-(\text{Succinimid-3-yl-N})-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-\text{GGFG}-\text{NH}-\text{CH}_2-\text{O}-\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-$,
 (d) $-(\text{Succinimid-3-yl-N})-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-\text{GGFG}-\text{NH}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{O}-\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-$,
 (e) $-(\text{Succinimid-3-yl-N})-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-\text{NH}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{O}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{O}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-\text{GGFG}-\text{NH}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-$, and
 (f) $-(\text{Succinimid-3-yl-N})-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-\text{NH}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{O}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{O}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{O}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{O}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-\text{GGFG}-\text{NH}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-$,

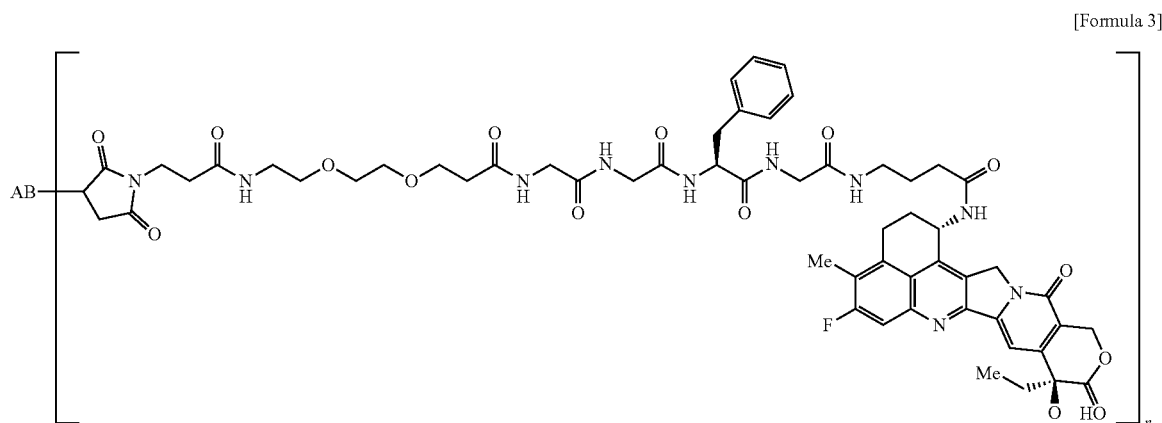
10

cine linked through peptide bonds, and $-(\text{Succinimid-3-yl-N})-$ has a structure represented by the following formula:



which is connected to the antibody at position 3 thereof and is connected to a methylene group in the linker structure containing this structure on the nitrogen atom at position 1; [33] the antibody-drug conjugate according to any one of [29] to [32], wherein the linker is represented by any formula selected from the group consisting of the following

- formulas (c), (d) and (e):
 (c) $-(\text{Succinimid-3-yl-N})-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-\text{GGFG}-\text{NH}-\text{CH}_2-\text{O}-\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-$,
 (d) $-(\text{Succinimid-3-yl-N})-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-\text{GGFG}-\text{NH}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{O}-\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-$, and
 (e) $-(\text{Succinimid-3-yl-N})-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-\text{NH}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{O}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{O}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-\text{GGFG}-\text{NH}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-$;
 [34] the antibody-drug conjugate according to any one of [29] to [33], wherein the linker is represented by the following formula (c) or (e):
 (c) $-(\text{Succinimid-3-yl-N})-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-\text{GGFG}-\text{NH}-\text{CH}_2-\text{O}-\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-$, and
 (e) $-(\text{Succinimid-3-yl-N})-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-\text{NH}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{O}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{O}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-\text{GGFG}-\text{NH}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-$;
 [35] the antibody-drug conjugate according to any one of [29] to [34], which has a structure represented by the following formula:



wherein the antibody is connected to the terminus of $-(\text{Succinimid-3-yl-N})$, the antitumor compound is connected to the carbonyl group of the $-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-$ moiety of (a), (b), (e) or (f), the $\text{CH}_2-\text{O}-\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-$ moiety of (c) or the $\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{O}-\text{CH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-$ moiety of (d) with the nitrogen atom of the amino group at position 1 as a connecting position, GGFG represents an amino acid sequence consisting of glycine-glycine-phenylalanine-gly-

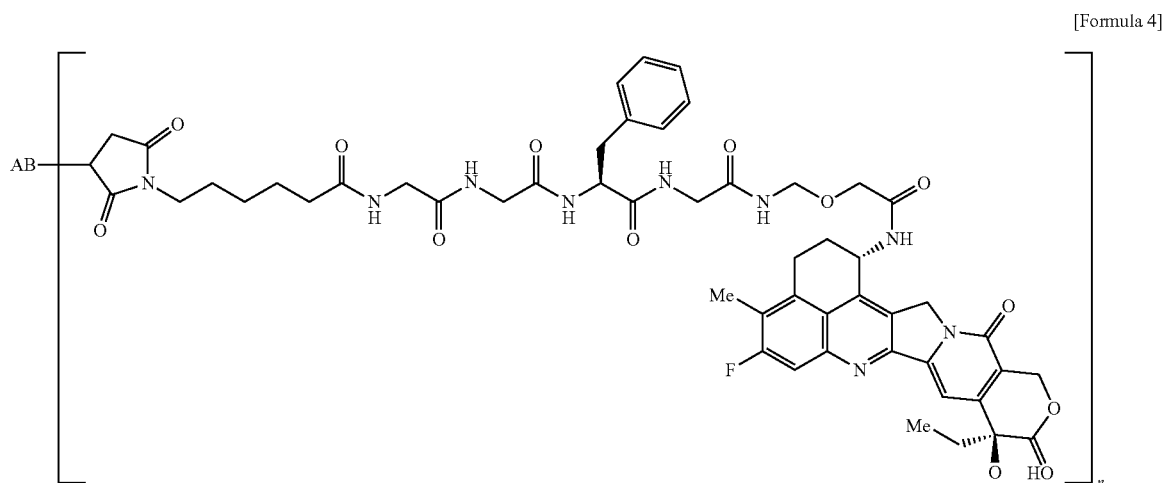
wherein AB represents the antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody, n represents the average number of units of the drug-linker structure conjugated to the antibody per antibody, and the antibody is connected to the linker via a sulfhydryl group derived from the antibody;

[36] the antibody-drug conjugate according to any one of [29] to [34], which has a structure represented by the following formula:

US 11,446,386 B2

11

12



wherein AB represents the antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody, n represents the average number of units of the drug-linker structure conjugated to the antibody per antibody, and the antibody is connected to the linker via a sulfhydryl group derived from the antibody;

[37] the antibody-drug conjugate according to any one of [29] to [36], wherein the antibody is an antibody comprising a light chain and a heavy chain in any one combination selected from the group consisting of the following combinations (1) to (4), or a functional fragment of the antibody: (1) a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 69,

(2) a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 73,

(3) a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 65 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 73, and

(4) a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 77;

[38] the antibody-drug conjugate according to [37], wherein the antibody is an antibody comprising a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 69, or a functional fragment of the antibody;

[39] the antibody-drug conjugate according to [37], wherein the antibody is an antibody comprising a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 77, or a functional fragment of the antibody;

[40] the antibody-drug conjugate according to any one of [29] to [39], wherein the heavy chain or the light chain has undergone one or two or more modifications selected from the group consisting of N-linked glycosylation, O-linked glycosylation, N-terminal processing, C-terminal processing, deamidation, isomerization of aspartic acid, oxidation of methionine, addition of a methionine residue to the

N-terminus, amidation of a proline residue, conversion of N-terminal glutamine or N-terminal glutamic acid to pyroglutamic acid, and a deletion of one or two amino acids from the carboxyl terminus;

[41] the antibody-drug conjugate according to any one of [29] to [40], wherein the average number of units of the selected drug-linker structure conjugated per antibody is in the range of from 1 to 10;

[42] the antibody-drug conjugate according to [41], wherein the average number of units of the selected drug-linker structure conjugated per antibody is in the range of from 2 to 8;

[43] the antibody-drug conjugate according to [42], wherein the average number of units of the selected drug-linker structure conjugated per antibody is in the range of from 5 to 8;

[44] the antibody-drug conjugate according to [43], wherein the average number of units of the selected drug-linker structure conjugated per antibody is in the range of from 7 to 8;

[45] a pharmaceutical composition comprising the antibody-drug conjugate according to any one of [29] to [44], a salt thereof, or a hydrate of the conjugate or the salt;

[46] the pharmaceutical composition according to [45], which is an antitumor drug;

[47] the pharmaceutical composition according to [46], wherein the tumor is a tumor expressing CDH6;

[48] the pharmaceutical composition according to [46] or [47], wherein the tumor is renal cell carcinoma, renal clear cell carcinoma, papillary renal cell carcinoma, ovarian cancer, ovarian serous adenocarcinoma, thyroid cancer, bile duct cancer, lung cancer, small-cell lung cancer, glioblastoma, mesothelioma, uterine cancer, pancreatic cancer, Wilms' tumor or neuroblastoma;

[49] a method for treating a tumor, which comprises administering any component selected from the antibody-drug conjugate according to any one of [29] to [44], a salt thereof, and a hydrate of the conjugate or the salt to an individual;

[50] the treatment method according to [49], wherein the tumor is a tumor expressing CDH6;

[51] the treatment method according to [49] or [50], wherein the tumor is renal cell carcinoma, renal clear cell carcinoma, papillary renal cell carcinoma, ovarian cancer, ovarian serous adenocarcinoma, thyroid cancer, bile duct cancer,

US 11,446,386 B2

13

lung cancer, small-cell lung cancer, glioblastoma, mesothelioma, uterine cancer, pancreatic cancer, Wilms' tumor or neuroblastoma;

[52] a method for treating a tumor, which comprises administering a pharmaceutical composition comprising at least one component selected from the antibody-drug conjugate according to any one of [29] to [44], a salt thereof, and a hydrate of the conjugate or the salt, and at least one antitumor drug to an individual, simultaneously, separately, or continuously;

[53] a method for producing an antibody-drug conjugate, which comprises the step of reacting the antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to any one of [1] to [13] and [24] to [28], or an antibody or a functional fragment of the antibody obtained by the production method according to [23] with a drug-linker intermediate compound; and

[54] a method for producing an antibody-drug conjugate, which comprises the step of culturing the host cells according to [21] or [22], the step of collecting an antibody of interest or a functional fragment of the antibody from the culture obtained by the aforementioned step, and the step of reacting the antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody obtained by the aforementioned step with a drug-linker intermediate compound.

Advantageous Effects of Invention

Features of the anti-CDH6 antibody of the present invention are to specifically recognize EC domain 3 (EC3) of CDH6 and to have high internalization activity. An anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate comprising the anti-CDH6 antibody of the present invention conjugated to a drug exerting toxicity in cells via a linker having a specific structure can be expected to achieve an excellent antitumor effect and safety by administration to patients having cancer cells expressing CDH6. Specifically, the anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention is useful as an antitumor agent.

BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF DRAWINGS

FIG. 1 shows flow cytometry results of examining the binding of four rat anti-CDH6 monoclonal antibodies (clone Nos. rG019, rG055, rG056 and rG061) or rat IgG control to control cells or hCDH6-transfected 293T cells. The abscissa depicts FITC fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound, and the ordinate depicts cell count.

FIG. 2-1 shows the binding activity of four rat anti-CDH6 monoclonal antibodies (rG019, rG055, rG056 and rG061) or negative control antibody Rat IgG2b against control cells or full-length hCDH6-transfected 293 cells. The abscissa depicts FITC fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound, and the ordinate depicts cell count.

FIG. 2-2 shows the binding activity of four rat anti-CDH6 monoclonal antibodies (rG019, rG055, rG056 and rG061) or rat IgG control against control cells or EC1-deleted hCDH6-transfected 293 cells. The abscissa depicts FITC fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound, and the ordinate depicts cell count.

FIG. 2-3 shows the binding activity of four rat anti-CDH6 monoclonal antibodies (rG019, rG055, rG056 and rG061) or rat IgG control against control cells or EC2-deleted hCDH6-transfected 293 cells. The abscissa depicts FITC fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound, and the ordinate depicts cell count.

14

FIG. 2-4 shows the binding activity of four rat anti-CDH6 monoclonal antibodies (rG019, rG055, rG056 and rG061) or rat IgG control against control cells or EC3-deleted hCDH6-transfected 293 cells. The abscissa depicts FITC fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound, and the ordinate depicts cell count.

FIG. 2-5 shows the binding activity of four rat anti-CDH6 monoclonal antibodies (rG019, rG055, rG056 and rG061) or rat IgG control against control cells or EC4-deleted hCDH6-transfected 293 cells. The abscissa depicts FITC fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound, and the ordinate depicts cell count.

FIG. 2-6 shows the binding activity of four rat anti-CDH6 monoclonal antibodies (rG019, rG055, rG056 and rG061) or rat IgG control against control cells or EC5-deleted hCDH6-transfected 293 cells. The abscissa depicts FITC fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound, and the ordinate depicts cell count.

FIG. 3 shows flow cytometry results of evaluating the expression of CDH6 on the cell membrane surface of 4 types of human tumor cell lines (human ovarian tumor cell lines NIH:OVCAR-3, PA-1, and ES-2 and human renal cell tumor cell line 786-O). The abscissa depicts FITC fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound, and the ordinate depicts cell count.

FIG. 4 shows a graph on which the internalization activity of 4 types of rat anti-CDH6 antibodies (rG019, rG055, rG056 and rG061) or rat IgG control was evaluated in NIH:OVCAR-3 cells and 786-O cells using anti-rat IgG reagent Rat-ZAP conjugated with a toxin (saporin) inhibiting protein synthesis, or Goat Anti-Rat IgG, Fc (gamma) Fragment Specific unconjugated with the toxin as a negative control. The ordinate of the graph depicts ATP activity (RLU). A cell survival rate (%), calculated as a relative survival rate when the number of live cells in a well supplemented with the negative control instead of Rat-ZAP was defined as 100%, is shown below each graph.

FIG. 5 shows the binding of human chimeric anti-CDH6 antibody chG019 to human CDH6 and monkey CDH6. The abscissa depicts antibody concentration, and the ordinate depicts the amount of antibody bound based on mean fluorescence intensity.

FIGS. 6-1 and 6-2 each show the binding activity of four humanized hG019 antibodies (H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02) or a negative control antibody human IgG1 against human CDH6, monkey CDH6, mouse CDH6, and rat CDH6. The abscissa depicts antibody concentration, and the ordinate depicts the amount of the antibody bound based on mean fluorescence intensity.

FIGS. 6-1 and 6-2 each show the binding activity of four humanized hG019 antibodies (H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02) or negative control antibody human IgG1 against human CDH6, monkey CDH6, mouse CDH6, and rat CDH6. The abscissa depicts antibody concentration, and the ordinate depicts the amount of the antibody bound based on mean fluorescence intensity.

FIG. 7-1 shows the binding activity of four humanized hG019 antibodies (H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02), anti-CDH6 antibody NOV0712 or negative control antibody hIgG1 against control cells or full-length hCDH6-transfected 293 α cells. The abscissa depicts APC fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound. The ordinate depicts cell count.

FIG. 7-2 shows the binding activity of four humanized hG019 antibodies (H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02), anti-CDH6 antibody NOV0712 or negative control antibody hIgG1 against control cells or EC1-deleted

US 11,446,386 B2

15

hCDH6-transfected 293 α cells. The abscissa depicts APC fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound. The ordinate depicts cell count.

FIG. 7-3 shows the binding activity of four humanized hG019 antibodies (H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02), anti-CDH6 antibody NOV0712 or negative control antibody hIgG1 against control cells or EC2-deleted hCDH6-transfected 293 α cells. The abscissa depicts APC fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound. The ordinate depicts cell count.

FIG. 7-4 shows the binding activity of four humanized hG019 antibodies (H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02), anti-CDH6 antibody NOV0712 or negative control antibody hIgG1 against control cells or EC3-deleted hCDH6-transfected 293 α cells. The abscissa depicts APC fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound. The ordinate depicts cell count.

FIG. 7-5 shows the binding activity of four humanized hG019 antibodies (H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02), anti-CDH6 antibody NOV0712 or negative control hIgG1 against control cells or EC4-deleted hCDH6-transfected 293 α cells. The abscissa depicts APC fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound. The ordinate depicts cell count.

FIG. 7-6 shows the binding activity of four humanized hG019 antibodies (H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02), anti-CDH6 antibody NOV0712 or negative control hIgG1 against control cells or EC5-deleted hCDH6-transfected 293 α cells. The abscissa depicts APC fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound. The ordinate depicts cell count.

FIG. 8 shows flow cytometry results of examining the expression of human CDH6 in 786-O/hCDH6 stably expressing cell line and its parent cell line 786-O. The abscissa depicts Alexa Fluor 647 fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound, and the ordinate depicts a cell count.

FIG. 9 shows the binding competition assay of four unlabeled humanized hG019 antibodies (H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02), anti-CDH6 antibody NOV0712 or negative control hIgG1 using (a) labeled NOV0712 or (b) labeled H01L02. The abscissa depicts the final concentration of the added unlabeled antibody, and the ordinate depicts the amount of the antibody bound based on mean fluorescence intensity.

FIG. 10-1 shows a graph on which the internalization activity of four humanized hG019 antibodies (H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02), anti-CDH6 antibody NOV0712 and a negative control antibody was evaluated in NIH:OVCAR-3 cells using anti-human IgG reagent Hum-ZAP conjugated with a toxin (saporin) inhibiting protein synthesis, or F(ab')₂ Fragment Goat Anti-human IgG, Fc (gamma) Fragment Specific unconjugated with the toxin as a negative control. The ordinate of the graph depicts ATP activity (RLU). A cell survival rate (%), calculated as a relative survival rate when the number of live cells in a well supplemented with the negative control instead of Hum-ZAP was defined as 100%, is shown below each graph.

FIG. 10-2 shows a graph on which the internalization activity of four humanized hG019 antibodies (H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02), anti-CDH6 antibody NOV0712 and a negative control antibody was evaluated in 786-O cells using anti-human IgG reagent Hum-ZAP conjugated with a toxin (saporin) inhibiting protein synthesis, or F(ab')₂ Fragment Goat Anti-human IgG, Fc (gamma) Fragment Specific unconjugated with the toxin as a negative control. The ordinate of the graph depicts ATP activity

16

(RLU). A cell survival rate (%), calculated as a relative survival rate when the number of live cells in a well supplemented with the negative control instead of Hum-ZAP was defined as 100%, is shown below each graph.

FIG. 10-3 shows a graph on which the internalization activity of four humanized hG019 antibodies (H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02), anti-CDH6 antibody NOV0712 and a negative control antibody was evaluated in PA-1 cells using anti-human IgG reagent Hum-ZAP conjugated with a toxin (saporin) inhibiting protein synthesis, or F(ab')₂ Fragment Goat Anti-human IgG, Fc (gamma) Fragment Specific unconjugated with the toxin as a negative control. The ordinate of the graph depicts ATP activity (RLU). A cell survival rate (%), calculated as a relative survival rate when the number of live cells in a well supplemented with the negative control instead of Hum-ZAP was defined as 100%, is shown below each graph.

FIG. 11 shows results of evaluating the in vitro cell growth inhibition activity of four humanized hG019-drug conjugates (H01L02-DXd, H02L02-DXd, H02L03-DXd and H04L02-DXd) or NOV0712-DM4 against PA-1 cells. The abscissa depicts an antibody-drug conjugate concentration, and the ordinate depicts cell survival rate (%).

FIG. 12 shows the in vivo antitumor effects of four humanized hG019-drug conjugates (H01L02-DXd, H02L02-DXd, H02L03-DXd and H04L02-DXd) or NOV0712-DM4. The evaluation was conducted using animal models in which CDH6-positive human renal cell tumor cell line 786-O was inoculated into immunodeficient mice. The abscissa depicts the number of days, and the ordinate depicts tumor volume. The error range depicts a standard error (SE) value.

FIG. 13 shows the in vivo antitumor effects of the humanized hG019-drug conjugate H01L02-DXd or NOV0712-DM4 or NOV0712-DXd. The evaluation was conducted using animal models in which CDH6-positive human ovarian tumor cell line PA-1 was inoculated into immunodeficient mice. The abscissa depicts the number of days, and the ordinate depicts tumor volume. The error range depicts a SE value.

FIG. 14 shows the in vivo antitumor effects of the humanized hG019-drug conjugate H01L02-DXd or NOV0712-DM4. The evaluation was conducted using animal models in which CDH6-positive human ovarian tumor cell line NIH:OVCAR-3 was inoculated into immunodeficient mice. The abscissa depicts the number of days, and the ordinate depicts tumor volume. The error range depicts a SE value.

FIG. 15 shows the in vivo antitumor effects of the humanized hG019-drug conjugate H01L02-DXd or NOV0712-DM4. The evaluation was conducted using animal models in which CDH6-positive human renal cell tumor cell line 786-O was inoculated into immunodeficient mice. The abscissa depicts the number of days, and the ordinate depicts tumor volume. The error range depicts a SE value.

FIG. 16 shows the in vivo antitumor effects of the humanized hG019-drug conjugate H01L02-DXd or NOV0712-DM4. The evaluation was conducted using animal models in which CDH6-negative human ovarian tumor cell line ES-2 was inoculated into immunodeficient mice. The abscissa depicts the number of days, and the ordinate depicts tumor volume. The error range depicts a SE value.

DESCRIPTION OF EMBODIMENTS

Hereinafter, the preferred embodiments for carrying out the present invention will be described with reference to the

US 11,446,386 B2

17

drawings. It is to be noted that the embodiments described below merely illustrate the representative embodiments of the present invention, and the scope of the present invention shall not be narrowly interpreted due to these examples.

In the present description, the term “cancer” is used to have the same meaning as that of the term “tumor”.

In the present description, the term “gene” is used to include not only DNA but also its mRNA and cDNA, and cRNA thereof.

In the present description, the term “polynucleotide” or “nucleotide” is used to have the same meaning as that of a nucleic acid, and also includes DNA, RNA, a probe, an oligonucleotide, and a primer. In the present description, the terms “polynucleotide” and “nucleotide” can be used interchangeably with each other unless otherwise specified.

In the present description, the terms “polypeptide” and “protein” can be used interchangeably with each other.

In the present description, the term “cell” includes cells in an individual animal, and cultured cells.

In the present description, the term “CDH6” can be used to have the same meaning as that of the CDH6 protein. In the present description, human CDH6 is also referred to as “hCDH6”.

In the present description, the term “cytotoxic activity” is used to mean that a pathologic change is caused to cells in any given way. The term not only means a direct trauma, but also means all types of structural or functional damage caused to cells, such as DNA cleavage, formation of a base dimer, chromosomal cleavage, damage to cell mitotic apparatus, and a reduction in the activities of various types of enzymes.

In the present description, the phrase “exerting toxicity in cells” is used to mean that toxicity is exhibited in cells in any given way. The term not only means a direct trauma, but also means all types of structural, functional, or metabolic influences caused to cells, such as DNA cleavage, formation of a base dimer, chromosomal cleavage, damage to cell mitotic apparatus, a reduction in the activities of various types of enzymes, and suppression of effects of cell growth factors.

In the present description, the term “functional fragment of an antibody”, also called “antigen-binding fragment of an antibody”, is used to mean a partial fragment of the antibody having binding activity against an antigen, and includes Fab, F(ab')₂, scFv, a diabody, a linear antibody and a multispecific antibody formed from antibody fragments, and the like. Fab', which is a monovalent fragment of antibody variable regions obtained by treating F(ab')₂ under reducing conditions, is also included in the antigen-binding fragment of an antibody. However, the antigen-binding fragment of an antibody is not limited to these molecules, as long as the antigen-binding fragment has antigen-binding ability. These antigen-binding fragments include not only those obtained by treating a full-length molecule of an antibody protein with an appropriate enzyme, but proteins produced in appropriate host cells using a genetically engineered antibody gene.

In the present description, the term “epitope” is used to mean the partial peptide or partial three-dimensional structure of CDH6, to which a specific anti-CDH6 antibody binds. Such an epitope, which is the above-described partial peptide of CDH6, can be determined by a method well known to a person skilled in the art, such as an immunoassay. First, various partial structures of an antigen are produced. As regards production of such partial structures, a known oligopeptide synthesis technique can be applied. For example, a series of polypeptides, in which CDH6 has been successively truncated at an appropriate length from the

18

C-terminus or N-terminus thereof, are produced by a genetic recombination technique well known to a person skilled in the art. Thereafter, the reactivity of an antibody to such polypeptides is studied, and recognition sites are roughly determined. Thereafter, further shorter peptides are synthesized, and the reactivity thereof to these peptides can then be studied, so as to determine an epitope. When an antibody binding to a membrane protein having a plurality of extracellular domains is directed to a three-dimensional structure composed of a plurality of domains as an epitope, the domain to which the antibody binds can be determined by modifying the amino acid sequence of a specific extracellular domain, and thereby modifying the three-dimensional structure. The epitope, which is a partial three-dimensional structure of an antigen that binds to a specific antibody, can also be determined by specifying the amino acid residues of an antigen adjacent to the antibody by X-ray structural analysis.

In the present description, the phrase “antibodies binding to the same epitope” is used to mean antibodies that bind to a common epitope. If a second antibody binds to a partial peptide or a partial three-dimensional structure to which a first antibody binds, it can be determined that the first antibody and the second antibody bind to the same epitope. Alternatively, by confirming that a second antibody competes with a first antibody for the binding of the first antibody to an antigen (i.e., a second antibody interferes with the binding of a first antibody to an antigen), it can be determined that the first antibody and the second antibody bind to the same epitope, even if the specific sequence or structure of the epitope has not been determined. In the present description, the phrase “binding to the same epitope” refers to the case where it is determined that the first antibody and the second antibody bind to a common epitope by any one or both of these determination methods. When a first antibody and a second antibody bind to the same epitope and further, the first antibody has special effects such as antitumor activity or internalization activity, the second antibody can be expected to have the same activity as that of the first antibody.

In the present description, the term “CDR” is used to mean a complementarity determining region. It is known that the heavy chain and light chain of an antibody molecule each have three CDRs. Such a CDR is also referred to as a hypervariable region, and is located in the variable regions of the heavy chain and light chain of an antibody. These regions have a particularly highly variable primary structure and are separated into three sites on the primary structure of the polypeptide chain in each of the heavy chain and light chain. In the present description, with regard to the CDR of an antibody, the CDRs of a heavy chain are referred to as CDRH1, CDRH2 and CDRH3, respectively, from the amino-terminal side of the amino acid sequence of the heavy chain, whereas the CDRs of a light chain are referred to as CDRL1, CDRL2 and CDRL3, respectively, from the amino-terminal side of the amino acid sequence of the light chain. These sites are located close to one another on the three-dimensional structure, and determine the specificity of the antibody to an antigen to which the antibody binds.

In the present invention, the phrase “hybridizing under stringent conditions” is used to mean that hybridization is carried out in the commercially available hybridization solution ExpressHyb Hybridization Solution (manufactured by Clontech Laboratories, Inc.) at 68° C., or that hybridization is carried out under conditions in which hybridization is carried out using a DNA-immobilized filter in the presence of 0.7 to 1.0 M NaCl at 68° C., and the resultant is then

US 11,446,386 B2

19

washed at 68° C. with a 0.1- to 2-fold concentration of SSC solution (wherein 1-fold concentration of SSC consists of 150 mM NaCl and 15 mM sodium citrate) for identification, or conditions equivalent thereto.

In the present description, the term “one to several” is used to mean 1 to 10, 1 to 9, 1 to 8, 1 to 7, 1 to 6, 1 to 5, 1 to 4, 1 to 3, or 1 or 2.

1. CDH6

Cadherins are glycoproteins present on the surface of cell membranes and function as cell-cell adhesion molecules through the calcium ion-dependent binding of their N-terminal extracellular domains, or as signal molecules responsible for cell-cell interaction. Classic cadherins are in the cadherin superfamily and are single-pass transmembrane proteins composed of five extracellular domains (EC domains), one transmembrane region, and an intracellular domain.

CDH6 (cadherin-6) is a single-pass transmembrane protein composed of 790 amino acids, which is classified into the type II cadherin family, and this protein has N-terminal extracellular and C-terminal intracellular domains. The human CDH6 gene was cloned for the first time in 1995 (Non Patent Literature 1), and its sequence can be referred to under, for example, accession Nos. NM_004932 and NP_004923 (NCBI).

The CDH6 protein used in the present invention can be directly purified from the CDH6-expressing cells of a human or a non-human mammal (e.g., a rat, a mouse or a monkey) and can then be used, or a cell membrane fraction of the aforementioned cells can be prepared and can be used as the CDH6 protein. Alternatively, CDH6 can also be obtained by synthesizing it in vitro, or by allowing host cells to produce CDH6 by genetic manipulation. According to such genetic manipulation, the CDH6 protein can be obtained, specifically, by incorporating CDH6 cDNA into a vector capable of expressing the CDH6 cDNA, and then synthesizing CDH6 in a solution containing enzymes, substrate and energetic materials necessary for transcription and translation, or by transforming the host cells of other prokaryotes or eukaryotes, so as to allow them to express CDH6. Also, CDH6-expressing cells based on the above-described genetic manipulation, or a cell line expressing CDH6 may be used to present the CDH6 protein. Alternatively, the expression vector into which CDH6 cDNA has been incorporated can be directly administered to an animal to be immunized, and CDH6 can be expressed in the body of the animal thus immunized.

Moreover, a protein which consists of an amino acid sequence comprising a substitution, deletion and/or addition of one or several amino acids in the above-described amino acid sequence of CDH6, and has a biological activity equivalent to that of the CDH6 protein, is also included within the term “CDH6”.

The human CDH6 protein has the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 1. The extracellular region of the human CDH6 protein is composed of extracellular domain 1 (in the present description, also referred to as EC1) having the amino acid sequence at positions 54 to 159 in the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 1, extracellular domain 2 (in the present description, also referred to as EC2) having the amino acid sequence at positions 160 to 268 in the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 1, extracellular domain 3 (in the present description, also referred to as EC3) having the amino acid sequence at positions 269 to 383 in the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 1, extracellular domain 4 (in the present description, also referred to as EC4) having the amino acid sequence at positions 384 to 486 in the amino

20

acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 1, and extracellular domain 5 (in the present description, also referred to as EC5) having the amino acid sequence at positions 487 to 608 in the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 1. The amino acid sequences of EC1 to EC5 are shown in SEQ ID NOs: 2 to 6, respectively (Table 1).

2. Production of Anti-CDH6 Antibody

One example of the anti-CDH6 antibody of the present invention can include an anti-CDH6 antibody which recognizes an amino acid sequence comprising the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 4, and has internalization activity. One example of the anti-CDH6 antibody of the present invention can include an anti-CDH6 antibody which specifically recognizes an amino acid sequence comprising the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 4, and has internalization activity. One example of the anti-CDH6 antibody of the present invention can include an anti-CDH6 antibody which recognizes an amino acid sequence consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 4, and has internalization activity. One example of the anti-CDH6 antibody of the present invention can include an anti-CDH6 antibody which specifically recognizes an amino acid sequence consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 4, and has internalization activity. The phrase “specifically recognize an amino acid sequence comprising the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 4” or “specifically recognize an EC3 domain” as applied to an antibody is used to mean that the antibody strongly recognizes or strongly binds to the EC3 domain of CDH6 compared with the other extracellular domains of CDH6.

The anti-CDH6 antibody of the present invention may be derived from any species. Preferred examples of the species can include humans, monkeys, rats, mice and rabbits. When the anti-CDH6 antibody of the present invention is derived from a species other than humans, it is preferred to chimerize or humanize the anti-CDH6 antibody by a well-known technique. The antibody of the present invention may be a polyclonal antibody or may be a monoclonal antibody, and a monoclonal antibody is preferred.

The anti-CDH6 antibody of the present invention is an antibody that can target tumor cells. Specifically, the anti-CDH6 antibody of the present invention possesses the property of being able to recognize tumor cells, the property of being able to bind to tumor cells, and/or the property of being internalized into tumor cells by cellular uptake, and the like. Accordingly, the anti-CDH6 antibody of the present invention can be conjugated to a compound having antitumor activity via a linker to prepare an antibody-drug conjugate.

The binding activity of an antibody against tumor cells can be confirmed by flow cytometry. The uptake of an antibody into tumor cells can be confirmed by (1) an assay of visualizing a cellularly taken-up antibody under a fluorescent microscope using a secondary antibody (fluorescently labeled) binding to the antibody (Cell Death and Differentiation, 2008, 15, 751-761), (2) an assay of measuring the amount of cellularly taken-up fluorescence using a secondary antibody (fluorescently labeled) binding to the antibody (Molecular Biology of the Cell Vol. 15, 5268-5282, December 2004) or (3) a Mab-ZAP assay using an immunotoxin binding to the antibody, wherein the toxin is released upon cellular uptake, so as to suppress cell growth (Bio Techniques 28: 162-165, January 2000). A recombinant conjugated protein of a catalytic region of diphtheria toxin and protein G may be used as the immunotoxin.

In the present description, the term “high internalization ability” is used to mean that the survival rate (which is

US 11,446,386 B2

21

indicated by a ratio relative to a cell survival rate without antibody addition defined as 100%) of CDH6-expressing cells to which the aforementioned antibody and a saporin-labeled anti-rat IgG antibody have been administered is preferably 70% or less, and more preferably 60% or less.

The antitumor antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention comprises a conjugated compound exerting an antitumor effect. Therefore, it is preferred, but not essential, that the antibody itself should have an antitumor effect. For the purpose of specifically and/or selectively exerting the cytotoxicity of the antitumor compound in tumor cells, it is important and preferred that the antibody should have a property of being internalized and transferred into tumor cells.

The anti-CDH6 antibody can be obtained by immunizing an animal with a polypeptide serving as an antigen by a method usually performed in this field, and then collecting and purifying an antibody produced in a living body thereof. It is preferred to use CDH6 retaining a three-dimensional structure as an antigen. Examples of such a method can include a DNA immunization method.

The origin of the antigen is not limited to a human, and thus, an animal can also be immunized with an antigen derived from a non-human animal such as a mouse or a rat. In this case, an antibody applicable to the disease of a human can be selected by examining the cross-reactivity of the obtained antibody binding to the heterologous antigen with the human antigen.

Furthermore, antibody-producing cells that produce an antibody against the antigen can be fused with myeloma cells according to a known method (e.g., Kohler and Milstein, *Nature* (1975) 256, 495-497; and Kennet, R. ed., *Monoclonal Antibodies*, 365-367, Plenum Press, N. Y. (1980)) to establish hybridomas, so as to obtain a monoclonal antibody.

Hereinafter, the method for obtaining an antibody against CDH6 will be specifically described.

(1) Preparation of Antigen

The antigen can be obtained by allowing host cells to produce a gene encoding the antigen protein according to genetic manipulation. Specifically, a vector capable of expressing the antigen gene is produced, and the vector is then introduced into host cells, so that the gene is expressed therein, and thereafter, the expressed antigen may be purified. The antibody can also be obtained by a method of immunizing an animal with the antigen-expressing cells based on the above-described genetic manipulation, or a cell line expressing the antigen.

Alternatively, the antibody can also be obtained, without the use of the antigen protein, by incorporating cDNA of the antigen protein into an expression vector, then administering the expression vector to an animal to be immunized, and expressing the antigen protein in the body of the animal thus immunized, so that an antibody against the antigen protein is produced therein.

(2) Production of Anti-CDH6 Monoclonal Antibody

The anti-CDH6 antibody used in the present invention is not particularly limited. For example, an antibody specified by an amino acid sequence shown in the sequence listing of the present application can be suitably used. The anti-CDH6 antibody used in the present invention is desirably an antibody having the following properties:

(1) an antibody having the following properties:

(a) specifically binding to CDH6, and

(b) having the activity of being internalized into CDH6-expressing cells by binding to CDH6;

22

(2) the antibody according to the above (1), wherein the CDH6 is human CDH6; or

(3) the antibody according to the above (1) or (2), wherein the antibody specifically recognizes EC3 of human CDH6, and has internalization activity.

The method for obtaining the antibody against CDH6 of the present invention is not particularly limited as long as an anti-CDH6 antibody can be obtained. It is preferred to use CDH6 retaining its conformation as an antigen.

One preferred example of the method for obtaining the antibody can include a DNA immunization method. The DNA immunization method is an approach which involves transfecting an animal (e.g., mouse or rat) individual with an antigen expression plasmid, and then expressing the antigen in the individual to induce immunity against the antigen. The transfection approach includes a method of directly injecting the plasmid to the muscle, a method of injecting a transfection reagent such as a liposome or polyethylenimine to the vein, an approach using a viral vector, an approach of injecting gold particles attached with the plasmid using a gene gun, a hydrodynamic method of rapidly injecting a plasmid solution in a large amount to the vein, and the like. With regard to the transfection method of injecting the expression plasmid to the muscle, a technique called in vivo electroporation, which involves applying electroporation to the intramuscular injection site of the plasmid, is known as an approach for improving expression levels (Aihara H, Miyazaki J. *Nat Biotechnol.* 1998 September; 16 (9): 867-70 or Mir L M, Bureau M F, Gehl J, Rangara R, Rouy D, Caillaud J M, Delaere P, Branellec D, Schwartz B, Scherman D. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA.* 1999 Apr. 13; 96 (8): 4262-7). This approach further improves the expression level by treating the muscle with hyaluronidase before the intramuscular injection of the plasmid (McMahon J M1, Signori E, Wells K E, Fazio V M, Wells D J., *Gene Ther.* 2001 August; (16): 1264-70). Furthermore, the hybridoma production can be performed by a known method, and can also be performed using, for example, a Hybri-mune Hybridoma Production System (Cyto Pulse Sciences, Inc.).

Specific examples of obtaining a monoclonal antibody can include the following procedures:

(a) immune response can be induced by incorporating CDH6 cDNA into an expression vector (e.g., pcDNA3.1; Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc.), and directly administering the vector to an animal (e.g., a rat or a mouse) to be immunized by a method such as electroporation or a gene gun, so as to express CDH6 in the body of the animal. The administration of the vector by electroporation or the like may be performed one or more times, preferably a plurality of times, if necessary for enhancing antibody titer;

(b) collection of tissue (e.g., a lymph node) containing antibody-producing cells from the aforementioned animal in which the immune response has been induced;

(c) preparation of myeloma cells (hereinafter, referred to as "myelomas") (e.g., mouse myeloma SP2/0-ag14 cells);

(d) cell fusion between the antibody-producing cells and the myelomas;

(e) selection of a hybridoma group producing an antibody of interest;

(f) division into single cell clones (cloning);

(g) optionally, the culture of hybridomas for the mass production of monoclonal antibodies, or the breeding of animals into which the hybridomas are inoculated; and/or

(h) study of the physiological activity (internalization activity) and binding specificity of the monoclonal antibody thus produced, or examination of the properties of the antibody as a labeling reagent.

US 11,446,386 B2

23

Examples of the method for measuring the antibody titer used herein can include, but are not limited to, flow cytometry and Cell-ELISA.

Examples of the hybridoma strain thus established can include anti-CDH6 antibody-producing hybridomas rG019, rG055, rG056 and rG061. It is to be noted that, in the present description, an antibody produced by the anti-CDH6 antibody-producing hybridoma rG019 is referred to as a "rG019 antibody" or simply "rG019", an antibody produced by the hybridoma rG055 is referred to as a "rG055 antibody" or simply "rG055", an antibody produced by the hybridoma rG056 is referred to as a "rG056 antibody" or simply "rG056", and an antibody produced by the hybridoma rG061 is referred to as a "rG061 antibody" or simply "rG061".

The light chain variable region of the rG019 antibody consists of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 10. The amino acid sequence of the light chain variable region of the rG019 antibody is encoded by the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 11. The light chain variable region of the rG019 antibody has CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 12, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 13, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 14. The heavy chain variable region of the rG019 antibody consists of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 15. The amino acid sequence of the heavy chain variable region of the rG019 antibody is encoded by the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 16. The heavy chain variable region of the rG019 antibody has CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 17, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 18, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 19. The sequence of the rG019 antibody is shown in Table 1.

The light chain variable region of the rG055 antibody consists of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 20. The amino acid sequence of the light chain variable region of the rG055 antibody is encoded by the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 21. The light chain variable region of the rG055 antibody has CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 22, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 23, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 24. The heavy chain variable region of the rG055 antibody consists of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 25. The amino acid sequence of the heavy chain variable region of the rG055 antibody is encoded by the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 26. The heavy chain variable region of the rG055 antibody has CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 27, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 28, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 29. The sequence of the rG055 antibody is shown in Table 1.

The light chain variable region of the rG056 antibody consists of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 30. The amino acid sequence of the light chain variable region of the rG056 antibody is encoded by the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 31. The light chain variable region of the rG056 antibody has CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 32, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 33, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 34. The heavy chain variable region of the rG056 antibody consists of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 35. The amino acid sequence of the

24

heavy chain variable region of the rG056 antibody is encoded by the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 36. The heavy chain variable region of the rG056 antibody has CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 37, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 38, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 39. The sequence of the rG056 antibody is shown in Table 1.

The light chain variable region of the rG061 antibody consists of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 40. The amino acid sequence of the light chain variable region of the rG061 antibody is encoded by the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 41. The light chain variable region of the rG061 antibody has CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 42, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 43, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 44. The heavy chain variable region of the rG061 antibody consists of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 45. The amino acid sequence of the heavy chain variable region of the rG061 antibody is encoded by the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 46. The heavy chain variable region of the rG061 antibody has CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 47, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 48, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 49. The sequence of the rG061 antibody is shown in Table 1.

Furthermore, in the case where the steps (a) to (h) in the above "2. Production of anti-CDH6 antibody" are carried out again to obtain independently a monoclonal antibody separately and also in the case where a monoclonal antibody is obtained separately by other methods, an antibody having internalization activity equivalent to that of the rG019 antibody, the rG055 antibody, the rG056 antibody or the rG061 antibody can be obtained. One example of such an antibody can include an antibody binding to the same epitope to which the rG019 antibody, the rG055 antibody, the rG056 antibody or the rG061 antibody binds. If a newly prepared monoclonal antibody binds to a partial peptide or a partial three-dimensional structure to which the rG019 antibody, the rG055 antibody, the rG056 antibody or the rG061 antibody binds, it can be determined that the monoclonal antibody binds to the same epitope to which the rG019 antibody, the rG055 antibody, the rG056 antibody or the rG061 antibody binds. Moreover, by confirming that the monoclonal antibody competes with the rG019 antibody, the rG055 antibody, the rG056 antibody or the rG061 antibody in the binding of the antibody to CDH6 (i.e., the monoclonal antibody interferes with the binding of the rG019 antibody, the rG055 antibody, the rG056 antibody or the rG061 antibody to CDH6), it can be determined that the monoclonal antibody binds to the same epitope to which the anti-CDH6 antibody binds, even if the specific sequence or structure of the epitope has not been determined. When it is confirmed that the monoclonal antibody binds to the same epitope to which the rG019 antibody, the rG055 antibody, the rG056 antibody or the rG061 antibody binds, then it is strongly expected that the monoclonal antibody should have antigen-binding ability, biological activity and/or internalization activity equivalent to that of the rG019 antibody, the rG055 antibody, the rG056 antibody or the rG061 antibody.

(3) Other Antibodies

The antibody of the present invention also includes genetically recombinant antibodies that have been artificially modified for the purpose of reducing heterogeneity to humans, such as a chimeric antibody, a

US 11,446,386 B2

25

humanized antibody and a human antibody, as well as the above-described monoclonal antibody against CDH6. These antibodies can be produced by known methods.

Example of the chimeric antibody can include antibodies in which a variable region and a constant region are heterologous to each other, such as a chimeric antibody formed by conjugating the variable region of a mouse- or rat-derived antibody to a human-derived constant region (see Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A., 81, 6851-6855, (1984)).

Examples of the chimeric antibody derived from the rat anti-human CDH6 antibody include an antibody consisting of a light chain comprising the light chain variable region of each rat anti-human CDH6 antibody described in the present description (e.g., the rG019 antibody, the rG055 antibody, the rG056 antibody or the rG061 antibody) and a human-derived constant region, and a heavy chain comprising the heavy chain variable region thereof and a human-derived constant region.

Other examples of the chimeric antibody derived from the rat anti-human CDH6 antibody include an antibody consisting of a light chain comprising a light chain variable region having a substitution of one to several residues, 1 to 3 residues, 1 or 2 residues, preferably 1 residue, of amino acids in the light chain variable region of each rat anti-human CDH6 antibody described in the present description (e.g., the rG019 antibody, the rG055 antibody, the rG056 antibody or the rG061 antibody) with other amino acid residues, and a heavy chain comprising a heavy chain variable region having a substitution of one to several residues, 1 to 3 residues, 1 or 2 residues, preferably 1 residue, of amino acids in the heavy chain variable region thereof with other amino acid residues. This antibody may have any given human-derived constant region.

Other examples of the chimeric antibody derived from the rat anti-human CDH6 antibody include an antibody consisting of a light chain comprising a light chain variable region having a substitution of 1 or 2 residues, preferably 1 residue, of amino acids in any 1 to 3 CDRs in the light chain variable region of each rat anti-human CDH6 antibody described in the present description (e.g., the rG019 antibody, the rG055 antibody, the rG056 antibody or the rG061 antibody) with other amino acid residues, and a heavy chain comprising a heavy chain variable region having a substitution of 1 or 2 residues, preferably 1 residue, of amino acids in any 1 to 3 CDRs in the heavy chain variable region thereof with other amino acid residues. This antibody may have any given human-derived constant region.

Examples of the chimeric antibody derived from the rG019 antibody include an antibody consisting of a light chain comprising a light chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 10, and a heavy chain comprising a heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 15. This antibody may have any given human-derived constant region.

Other examples of the chimeric antibody derived from the rG019 antibody include an antibody consisting of a light chain comprising a light chain variable region having a substitution of one to several residues, 1 to 3 residues, 1 or 2 residues, preferably 1 residue, of amino acids in the light chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 10 with other amino acid residues, and a heavy chain comprising a heavy chain variable region having a substitution of one to several residues, 1 to 3 residues, 1 or 2 residues, preferably 1 residue, of amino acids in the heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 15 with other

26

amino acid residues. This antibody may have any given human-derived constant region.

Other examples of the chimeric antibody derived from the rG019 antibody include an antibody consisting of a light chain comprising a light chain variable region having a substitution of 1 or 2 residues (preferably 1 residue) of amino acids in any 1 to 3 CDRs in the light chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 10 with other amino acid residues, and a heavy chain comprising a heavy chain variable region having a substitution of 1 or 2 residues (preferably 1 residue) of amino acids in any 1 to 3 CDRs in the heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 15 with other amino acid residues. This antibody may have any given human-derived constant region.

Other examples of the chimeric antibody derived from the rG019 antibody include an antibody consisting of a light chain comprising a light chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 10, and a heavy chain comprising a heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 58. This antibody may have any given human-derived constant region. The amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 58 is a sequence with a cysteine residue substituted with a proline residue in CDRH2 in the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 15.

Specific examples of the chimeric antibody derived from the rG019 antibody include an antibody consisting of a light chain consisting of the light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 53, and a heavy chain consisting of the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 56. In the present description, this chimeric anti-human CDH6 antibody is referred to as a "chimeric G019 antibody", a "chG019 antibody" or "chG019". The light chain full-length amino acid sequence of the chG019 antibody is encoded by the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 54, and the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence of the chG019 antibody is encoded by the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 57.

The amino acid sequence of the light chain variable region of the chG019 antibody is identical to the amino acid sequence of the light chain variable region of the rG019 antibody, and consists of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 10. The light chain of the chG019 antibody has CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 12, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 13, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 14, which are identical to the light chain CDRL1, CDRL2 and CDRL3, respectively, of rG019. The amino acid sequence of the light chain variable region of the chG019 antibody is encoded by the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 55.

The amino acid sequence of the heavy chain variable region of the chG019 antibody consists of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 58. The heavy chain of the chG019 antibody has CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 17, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 60, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 19. The amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 58 is a sequence with a cysteine residue substituted with a proline residue in CDRH2 in the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 15. The CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 60 is a sequence with a cysteine residue substituted with a proline residue in the rG019 CDRH2 shown in SEQ ID NO: 18. The amino

US 11,446,386 B2

27

acid sequence of the heavy chain variable region of the chG019 antibody is encoded by the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 59.

The sequence of the chG019 antibody is shown in Table 1.

Examples of the chimeric antibody derived from the rat anti-human CDH6 antibody rG055 antibody include a chimeric antibody consisting of a light chain comprising a light chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 20, and a heavy chain comprising a heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 25. This antibody may have any given human-derived constant region.

Examples of the chimeric antibody derived from the rat anti-human CDH6 antibody rG056 antibody include a chimeric antibody consisting of a light chain comprising a light chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 30, and a heavy chain comprising a heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 35. This antibody may have any given human-derived constant region.

Examples of the chimeric antibody derived from the rat anti-human CDH6 antibody rG061 antibody include a chimeric antibody consisting of a light chain comprising a light chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 40, and a heavy chain comprising a heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 45. This antibody may have any given human-derived constant region.

Examples of the humanized antibody can include an antibody formed by incorporating only complementarity determining regions (CDRs) into a human-derived antibody (see Nature (1986) 321, p. 522-525), an antibody formed by incorporating the amino acid residues from some frameworks, as well as CDR sequences, into a human antibody according to a CDR grafting method (International Publication No. WO90/07861), and an antibody formed by modifying the amino acid sequences of some CDRs while maintaining antigen-binding ability.

In the present description, the humanized antibody derived from the rG019 antibody, the rG055 antibody, the rG056 antibody, the rG061 antibody or the chG019 antibody is not limited to a specific humanized antibody as long as the humanized antibody retains all 6 CDR sequences unique to the rG019 antibody, the rG055 antibody, the rG056 antibody, the rG061 antibody or the chG019 antibody and has internalization activity. The amino acid sequences of some CDRs of this humanized antibody may be further modified as long as it has internalization activity.

Concrete examples of the humanized antibody of the chG019 antibody can include any given combination of: a light chain comprising a light chain variable region consisting of any one amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of (1) the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 63 or 67, (2) an amino acid sequence having an identity of at least 95% or more (preferably an amino acid sequence having a sequence identity of at least 95% or more to the sequence of a framework region other than at each CDR sequence) to the above-described amino acid sequence (1), and (3) an amino acid sequence comprising a deletion, substitution or addition of one or several amino acids in the above-described amino acid sequence (1); and a heavy chain comprising a heavy chain variable region consisting of any one amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of (4) the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 71, 75 or 79, (5) an amino acid sequence having an identity of at least 95% or more (preferably an amino acid sequence

28

having a sequence identity of at least 95% or more to the sequence of a framework region other than at each CDR sequence) to the above-described amino acid sequence (4), and (6) an amino acid sequence comprising a deletion, substitution or addition of one or several amino acids in the above-described amino acid sequence (4).

Alternatively, an antibody having a humanized heavy chain or light chain and the other chain derived from a rat antibody or a chimeric antibody can also be used. Examples of such an antibody can include any given combination of: a light chain comprising a light chain variable region consisting of any one amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of (1) the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 63 or 67, (2) an amino acid sequence having an identity of at least 95% or more (preferably an amino acid sequence having a sequence identity of at least 95% or more to the sequence of a framework region other than at each CDR sequence) to the above-described amino acid sequence (1), and (3) an amino acid sequence comprising a deletion, substitution or addition of one or several amino acids in the above-described amino acid sequence (1); and a heavy chain comprising a heavy chain variable region consisting of any one amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of (4) the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 15, 25, 35, 45 or 58, (5) an amino acid sequence having an identity of at least 95% or more (preferably an amino acid sequence having a sequence identity of at least 95% or more to the sequence of a framework region other than at each CDR sequence) to the above-described amino acid sequence (4), and (6) an amino acid sequence comprising a deletion, substitution or addition of one or several amino acids in the above-described amino acid sequence (4). Other examples of such an antibody can include any given combination of: a light chain comprising a light chain variable region consisting of any one amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of (1) the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 10, 20, 30 or 40, (2) an amino acid sequence having an identity of at least 95% or more (preferably an amino acid sequence having a sequence identity of at least 95% or more to the sequence of a framework region other than at each CDR sequence) to the above-described amino acid sequence (1), and (3) an amino acid sequence comprising a deletion, substitution or addition of one or several amino acids in the above-described amino acid sequence (1); and a heavy chain comprising a heavy chain variable region consisting of any one amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of (4) the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 71, 75 or 79, (5) an amino acid sequence having an identity of at least 95% or more (preferably an amino acid sequence having a sequence identity of at least 95% or more to the sequence of a framework region other than at each CDR sequence) to the above-described amino acid sequence (4), and (6) an amino acid sequence comprising a deletion, substitution or addition of one or several amino acids in the above-described amino acid sequence (4).

The amino acid substitution in the present description is preferably a conservative amino acid substitution. The conservative amino acid substitution is a substitution occurring within an amino acid group associated with certain amino acid side chains. Preferred amino acid groups are the following: acidic group=aspartic acid and glutamic acid; basic group=lysine, arginine, and histidine; non-polar group=alanine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, proline, phenylalanine, methionine, and tryptophan; and uncharged polar family=glycine, asparagine, glutamine, cysteine, serine, threonine, and tyrosine. Other preferred amino acid groups are the following: aliphatic hydroxy group=serine and threo-

US 11,446,386 B2

29

nine; amide-containing group=asparagine and glutamine; aliphatic group=alanine, valine, leucine and isoleucine; and aromatic group=phenylalanine, tryptophan and tyrosine. Such amino acid substitution is preferably carried out without impairing the properties of a substance having the original amino acid sequence.

Examples of the antibody having a preferred combination of the above-described light chains and heavy chains include an antibody consisting of a light chain having the light chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 63 (in the present description, also referred to as a hL02 light chain variable region amino acid sequence) or a light chain having the light chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 67 (in the present description, also referred to as a hL03 light chain variable region amino acid sequence), and a heavy chain having the heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 71 (in the present description, also referred to as a hH01 heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence), a heavy chain having the heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 75 (in the present description, also referred to as a hH02 heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence) or a heavy chain having the heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 79 (in the present description, also referred to as a hH04 heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence). Preferred examples thereof include: an antibody consisting of a light chain having the light chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 63 and a heavy chain having the heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 71; an antibody consisting of a light chain having the light chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 63 and a heavy chain having the heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 75; an antibody consisting of a light chain having the light chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 63 and a heavy chain having the heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 79; an antibody consisting of a light chain having the light chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 67 and a heavy chain having the heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 71; an antibody consisting of a light chain having the light chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 67 and a heavy chain having the heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 75; and an antibody consisting of a light chain having the light chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 67 and a heavy chain having the heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 79. More preferred examples thereof include: an antibody consisting of a light chain having the light chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 63 and a heavy chain having the heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 71; an antibody consisting of a light chain having the light chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 63 and a heavy chain having the heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 75; an antibody consisting of a light chain having the light chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 63 and a heavy chain having the heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 79; and an antibody consisting of a light chain having the light chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 67 and a heavy chain having the heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 75.

30

Other examples of the antibody having a preferred combination of the above-described light chains and heavy chains include an antibody consisting of a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in the light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 61 (in the present description, also referred to as the hL02 light chain full-length amino acid sequence) or a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in the light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 65 (in the present description, also referred to as the hL03 light chain full-length amino acid sequence), and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 69 (in the present description, also referred to as the hH01 heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence), a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 73 (in the present description, also referred to as the hH02 heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence) or a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 77 (in the present description, also referred to as the hH04 heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence). Preferred examples thereof include: an antibody consisting of a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in the light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 69; an antibody consisting of a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in the light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 73; an antibody consisting of a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in the light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 65 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 69; an antibody consisting of a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in the light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 65 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 73; and an antibody consisting of a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in the light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 65 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 77. More preferred examples thereof include: an antibody consisting of a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in the light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 69 (in the present description, also referred to as the "H01L02 anti-

US 11,446,386 B2

31

body” or “H01L02”); an antibody consisting of a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in the light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 73 (in the present description, also referred to as the “H02L02 antibody” or “H02L02”); an antibody consisting of a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in the light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 77 (in the present description, also referred to as the “H04L02 antibody” or “H04L02”); and an antibody consisting of a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in the light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 65 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 73 (in the present description, also referred to as the “H02L03 antibody” or “H02L03”). The sequences of the H01L02 antibody, the H02L02 antibody, the H02L03 antibody or the H04L02 antibody are shown in Table 1.

By combining together sequences showing a high identity to the above-described heavy chain amino acid sequences and light chain amino acid sequences, it is possible to select an antibody having a biological activity equivalent to that of each of the above-described antibodies. Such an identity is an identity of generally 80% or more, preferably 90% or more, more preferably 95% or more, and most preferably 99% or more. Moreover, also by combining amino acid sequences of a heavy chain and a light chain comprising a substitution, deletion or addition of one or several amino acid residues thereof with respect to the amino acid sequence of a heavy chain or a light chain, it is possible to select an antibody having a biological activity equivalent to that of each of the above-described antibodies.

The identity between two types of amino acid sequences can be determined by aligning the sequences using the default parameters of Clustal W version 2 (Larkin M A, Blackshields G, Brown N P, Chenna R, McGettigan P A, McWilliam H, Valentin F, Wallace I M, Wilm A, Lopez R, Thompson J D, Gibson T J and Higgins D G (2007), “Clustal W and Clustal X version 2.0”, *Bioinformatics*. 23 (21): 2947-2948).

It is to be noted that, in the hL02 light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 61, the amino acid sequence consisting of the amino acid residues at positions 1 to 20 is the signal sequence, the amino acid sequence consisting of the amino acid residues at positions 21 to 128 is the variable region, and the amino acid sequence consisting of the amino acid residues at positions 129 to 233 is the constant region. In the hL02 light chain full-length nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 62, the nucleotide sequence consisting of the nucleotides at positions 1 to 60 encodes the signal sequence, the nucleotide sequence consisting of the nucleotides at positions 61 to 384 encodes

32

the variable region, and the nucleotide sequence consisting of the nucleotides at positions 385 to 699 encodes the constant region.

In the hL03 light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 65, the amino acid sequence consisting of the amino acid residues at positions 1 to 20 is the signal sequence, the amino acid sequence consisting of the amino acid residues at positions 21 to 128 is the variable region, and the amino acid sequence consisting of the amino acid residues at positions 129 to 233 is the constant region. In the hL03 light chain full-length nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 66, the nucleotide sequence consisting of the nucleotides at positions 1 to 60 encodes the signal sequence, the nucleotide sequence consisting of the nucleotides at positions 61 to 384 encodes the variable region, and the nucleotide sequence consisting of the nucleotides at positions 385 to 699 encodes the constant region.

In the hH01 heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 69, the amino acid sequence consisting of the amino acid residues at positions 1 to 19 is the signal sequence, the amino acid sequence consisting of the amino acid residues at positions 20 to 141 is the variable region, and the amino acid sequence consisting of the amino acid residues at positions 142 to 471 is the constant region. In the hH01 heavy chain full-length nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 70, the nucleotide sequence consisting of the nucleotides at positions 1 to 57 encodes the signal sequence, the nucleotide sequence consisting of the nucleotides at positions 58 to 423 encodes the variable region, and the nucleotide sequence consisting of the nucleotides at positions 424 to 1413 encodes the constant region.

In the hH02 heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 73, the amino acid sequence consisting of the amino acid residues at positions 1 to 19 is the signal sequence, the amino acid sequence consisting of the amino acid residues at positions 20 to 141 is the variable region, and the amino acid sequence consisting of the amino acid residues at positions 142 to 471 is the constant region. In the hH02 heavy chain full-length nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 74, the nucleotide sequence consisting of the nucleotides at positions 1 to 57 encodes the signal sequence, the nucleotide sequence consisting of the nucleotides at positions 58 to 423 encodes the variable region, and the nucleotide sequence consisting of the nucleotides at positions 424 to 1413 encodes the constant region.

In the hH04 heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 77, the amino acid sequence consisting of the amino acid residues at positions 1 to 19 is the signal sequence, the amino acid sequence consisting of the amino acid residues at positions 20 to 141 is the variable region, and the amino acid sequence consisting of the amino acid residues at positions 142 to 471 is the constant region. In the hH04 heavy chain full-length nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 78, the nucleotide sequence consisting of the nucleotides at positions 1 to 57 encodes the signal sequence, the nucleotide sequence consisting of the nucleotides at positions 58 to 423 encodes the variable region, and the nucleotide sequence consisting of the nucleotides at positions 424 to 1413 encodes the constant region.

TABLE 1-1

SEQ ID NO	Sequence
1	Amino acid sequence of human CDH6
	MRTYRFLLLFWVGQPYPTLSTPLSKRTSGFPAKKRALELSGNSKNEMLNRKRKSWMW NQFFLLLEETGSDYQYVGKLHSDQDRGDGSLKYLLSGDGAGDLFIINENTGDIQATK RLDREKPVYILRAQAINRRTGRPVEPESEFIKIHDINDNEPIFTKEVYTATVPEM

US 11,446,386 B2

33

34

TABLE 1-1-continued

SEQ ID NO	Sequence
ORF	SDVGTFFVVQVTATDADDPTYGNSAKVVYSILQGQPYFSVESETGIIKTALLNMDREN REQYQVVIQAKDMGGQMGLSGTTTNNITLTDVNDNPPRFPQSTYQFKTPESSPPGT PIKRIKASDADVGNAEIEYSITDGEGLDMFDVITDQETQEGIIITVKKLLDFEKKKV YTLKVEASNPHYVEPRFLYLGPFKDSATVRIVVEDVDEPPVFSKLAYILQIREDAQIN TTIGSVTAQDPDAARNPVKYSVDRHTMDRIFNIDSGNGSIFTSKLLDRETLWHNI TVIATEINNPKQSSRVPLYIKVLDVNDNAPEFAEFYETFVCEKAKADQLIQLTHAVD KDDPYSGHQFSSLAPEAASGSNFTIQDNKNTAGILTRKNGYNRHEMSTYLLPVVI SDNDYPVQSSGTGTVTVRVACDHHGNMQSCHAEALIHPTGLSTGALVAILLCIVILL VTVVLFAALRRQRKKEPLIISKEDIRDNIIVSYNDEGGGEEDTQAFDIGTLRNPEAIE DNKLRDIDVPEALFLPRRTPPTARDNTDVRDFINQRLKENDTDPTAPPYDSLATYAYE GTGSVADSLSSLESVTDDADQDYDLSDWGPRFKKLADMYGGVDSKDSD
2 Human CDH6 EC1	SWMNQFFLLLEYTGSDYQYVGLHSDQDRGDGSLKYILSGDGAGDLFIINENTGDI QATKRLDREEKPVYILRAQAINRRTGRPVEPESEFIKIHDINDNEPIF
3 Human CDH6 EC2	TKEVYTATVPEMSDVGTFFVVQVTATDADDPTYGNSAKVVYSILQGQPYFSVESETGI IKTALLNMDRENDREQYQVVIQAKDMGGQMGLSGTTTNNITLTDVNDNPPRF
4 Human CDH6 EC3	PQSTYQFKTPESSPPGTPIGRKASDADVGNAEIEYSITDGEGLDMFDVITDQETQ EGIIITVKKLLDFEKKKVYTLKVEASNPHYVEPRFLYLGPFKDSATVRIVVEDVDEPPV F
5 Human CDH6 EC4	SKLAYILQIREDAQINTTIGSVTAQDPDAARNPVKYSVDRHTMDRIFNIDSGNGSI FTSKLLDRETLWHNITVIATEINNPKQSSRVPLYIKVLDVNDNAP
6 Human CDH6 EC5	EFAEFYETFVCEKAKADQLIQLTHAVDKDDPYSGHQFSSLAPEAASGSNFTIQDNK DNTAGILTRKNGYNRHEMSTYLLPVVISDNDYPVQSSGTGTVTVRVACDHHGNMQSC HAEALIHPT
7 Amino acid sequence of mouse CDH6 ORF	MRTYRFLLLFWVGQPYPTFSNPLSKRTSGFPAKRKALELSANSRNESRSKRSMW NQFFLLLEYTGSDYQYVGLHSDQDRGDGSLKYILSGDGAGDLFIINENTGDIQATK RLDREEKPVYILRAQAVNRRTPGRPVEPESEFIKIHDINDNEPIFTKDVYTATVPEM ADVGTFFVVQVTATDADDPTYGNSAKVVYSILQGQPYFSVESETGIIKTALLNMDREN REQYQVVIQAKDMGGQMGLSGTTTNNITLTDVNDNPPRFPQSTYQFKTPESSPPGT PIGRKASDADVGNAEIEYSITDGEGLDMFDVITDQETQEGIIITVKKLLDFEKKKV YTLKVEASNPHYVEPRFLYLGPFKDSATVRIVVEDVDEPPVFSKLAYILQIREDAQIN TTIGSVTAQDPDAARNPVKYSVDRHTMDRIFNIDSGNGSIFTSKLLDRETLWHNI TVIATEINNPKQSSRVPLYIKVLDVNDNAPEFAEFYETFVCEKAKADQLIQLTHAVD KDDPYSGHQFSSLAPEAASGSNFTIQDNKNTAGILTRKNGYNRHEMSTYLLPVVI SDNDYPVQSSGTGTVTVRVACDHHGNMQSCHAEALIHPTGLSTGALVAILLCIVILL VTVVLFAALRRQRKKEPLIISKEDIRDNIIVSYNDEGGGEEDTQAFDIGTLRNPEAME DSKSRDIDVPEALFLPRRTPPTARDNTDVRDFINQRLKENDTDPTAPPYDSLATYAYE GTGSVADSLSSLESVTDDADQDYDLSDWGPRFKKLADMYGGMDSKDSD

TABLE 1-2

8 Amino acid sequence of rat CDH6 ORF	MRTYRFLLLFWVGQPYPTFSNPLSKRTSGFPAKRRALELSANSRNELSRSKRSMW NQFFLLLEYTGSDYQYVGLHSDQDRGDGSLKYILSGDGAGDLFIINENTGDIQATK RLDREEKPVYILRAQAINRRTGRPVEPESEFIKIHDINDNEPIFTKDVYTATVPEM ADVGTFFVVQVTATQADPTYGNSAKVVYSILQGQPYFSVESETGIKTALLNMDREN REQYQVVIQAKDMGGQMGLSGTTTNNITLTDVNDNPPRFPQSTYQFKTPESSPPGT PIGRKASDADVGNAEIEYSITDGEGLDMFDVITDQETQEGIIITVKKLLDFEKKKV YTLKVEASNPHYVEPRFLYLGPFKDSATVRIVVEDVDEPPVFSKLAYILQIREDAQIN TTIGSVTAQDPDAARNPVKYSVDRHTMDRIFNIDSGNGSIFTSKLLDRETLWHNI TVIATEINNPKQSSRVPLYIKVLDVNDNAPEFAEFYETFVCEKAKADQLIQLTHAVD KDDPYSGHQFSSLAPEAASGSNFTIQDNKNTAGILTRKNGYNRHEMSTYLLPVVI SDNDYPVQSSGTGTVTVRVACDHHGNMQSCHAEALIHPTGLSTGALVAILLCIVILL VTVVLFAALRRQRKKEPLIISKEDIRDNIIVSYNDEGGGEEDTQAFDIGTLRNPKPWR QQSRDIDVPEALFLPRRTPPTARDNTDVRDFISGRLRKMNTDPTAPPYDSLATYAYE GTGSVADSLSSLESVTDDADQDYGLSDWGPRFKKLADMYGGMDSKDSD
9 Amino acid sequence of cynomolgus monkey CDH6 ORF	MRTYRFLLLFWVGQPYPTLSTPLSKRTSGFPAKRRALELSGNSKNELNRSKRSMW NQFFLLLEYTGSDYQYVGLHSDQDRGDGSLKYILSGDGAGDLFIINENTGDIQATK RLDREEKPVYILRAQAINRRTGRPVEPESEFIKIHDINDNEPIFTKEVYTATVPEM SDVGTFFVVQVTATDADDPTYGNSAKVVYSILQGQPYFSVESETGIKTALLNMDREN REQYQVVIQAKDMGGQMGLSGTTTNNITLTDVNDNPPRFPQSTYQFKTPESSPPGT PIGRKASDADVGNAEIEYSITDGEGLDMFDVITDQETQEGIIITVKKLLDFEKKKV YTLKVEASNPHYVEPRFLYLGPFKDSATVRIVVEDVDEPPVFSKLAYILQIREDAQIN TTIGSVTAQDPDAARNPVKYSVDRHTMDRIFNIDSGNGSIFTSKLLDRETLWHNI TVIATEINNPKQSSRVPLYIKVLDVNDNAPEFAEFYETFVCEKAKADQLIQLTHAVD KDDPYSGHQFSSLAPEAASGSNFTIQDNKNTAGILTRKNGYNRHEMSTYLLPVVI SDNDYPVQSSGTGTVTVRVACDHHGNMQSCHAEALIHPTGLSTGALVAILLCIVILL VTVVLFAALRRQRKKEPLIISKEDIRDNIIVSYNDEGGGEEDTQAFDIGTLRNPEAIE

US 11,446,386 B2

35

36

TABLE 1-2-continued

		DNKLRRDIVPEALFLPRRTPTARDNTDVRDFINQRLKENDTDPTAPPYDSLATYAYE GTGSVADSLSSLESVTTDGDQDYDYLSDWGPFRFKKLADWYGGVDSKD
10	rG019 light chain variable region amino acid sequence	DIQMTQSPSLLSASVGDRLVTLNCKASQNIYKNLAWYQQKLGEKPKLLIYDANTLQGT IPSRFSGSGSGSDFTLTISLQPEDVATYFCQQYYSGWAFGGVTNLELKRA
11	rG019 light chain variable region nucleotide sequence	GACATCCAGATGACCCAGTCTCCTTCACTCTGTCTGCATCTGTGGGAGACAGAGTC ACTCTCAACTGCAAGCAAGTCAGAATATTTATAAGAACTTAGCCTGGTATCAGCAA AAGCTTGGAGAAGGTCCCAAACCTCTGATTATGATGCAAACTTTGCAAACGGGC ATCCCATCAAGTTCACTGGCAGTGGATCTGGTTCAGATTTCACTCACCATCAGC AGCCTGCAGCTGAAGATGTTGCCACATATTTCTGCCAGCAGTACTATAGCGGGTGG GCGTTCGGTGGAGTCACCAACCTGGAATTGAAACGGGCT
12	rG019 CDRL1	KASQNIYKNLA
13	rG019 CDRL2	DANTLQT
14	rG019 CDRL3	QQYYSGWA

TABLE 1-3

15	rG019 heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence	QVQLQQSGAELVKPGSSVKISCKASGYTFTRNFMHWIKQQPNGLEWIGWIYCGDGE TEYNQKFNKGATLTADRSSSTAYMELSRLTSEDSAVYFCARGVYGGFAGGYFDF GVMVTVSS
16	rG019 heavy chain variable region nucleotide sequence	CAGGTACAGCTGCAGCAATCTGGGGCTGAACTGGTGAAGCCTGGGCTCCTCAGTGAAA ATTGTCTGCAAGGGTTCTGGCTACACCTTCACCAGGAACCTTATGCACTGGATAAAA CAGCAGCGTGGAAATGGCCTTGAGTGGATTGGGTGGATTATTTGTGGAGATGGTGAG ACAGAGTAGAATCAAAGTTCAATGGGAAGGCAACACTCACTGCGGACAGATCCTCC AGCACAGCCTATATGGAGCTCAGCAGACTGACATCTGAGGACTCTGCAGTCTATTTT TGTGCAAGAGGGGTTTACGGAGGGTTTGCCGGGGCTACTTTGATTTCTGGGGCCAA GGAGTCATGGTCACAGTCTCCTCA
17	rG019 CDRH1	GYTFTRNFMH
18	rG019 CDRH2	WIYCGDGETE
19	rG019 CDRH3	GVYGGFAGGYFDF
20	rG055 light chain variable region amino acid sequence	DVQMTHTSPSYLAASPGESVSI SCKTSKNISNYLVWYQQKPGEAYKLLIYSGTLQSG TPSRFSGSGSGTDFTLTIRSLPEDFGLYFCQQYYEKPFTFSGGTKLEIKRA
21	rG055 light chain variable region nucleotide sequence	GATGTCAGATGACCCACTCTCCGTCTTATCTTGCTGCGTCTCCTGGAGAAAGTGTT TCCATCAGTTGCAAGACAAGTAAGAAGATTAGTAATTATTTAGTCTGGTATCAACAG AAACCTGGGGAAGCATATAAGCTTCTTATCTATTCTGGGTCAACTTTGCAATCTGGA ACTCCATCAAGGTTCACTGGCAGTGGATCTGGTACAGATTCACTGTCACTATCAGA AGCCTGGAGCCTGAAGATTTTGACTCTATTTCTGTCAACAGTATTATGAAAACCA TTCACGTTTCGGCTCAGGGACGAAGTTGGAATAAAAACGGGCT
22	rG055 CDRL1	KTSKNISNYLV
23	rG055 CDRL2	SGSTLQS
24	rG055 CDRL3	QQYYEKPFT
25	rG055 heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence	EVQLQESGPGLVPRPSQSLSLSCSVTDYSITSNYWGWIRRFPGNKMEWMGYITYSGYT SYNPSLQSRISITRDTSKNQFFLQLNSVTAEDTATYYCARSINHGGSYVVDWVGPG ASVTVSS
26	rG055 heavy chain variable region nucleotide sequence	GAGGTGCAACTTCAGGAGTCAGGACCTGGCGTTGTGAGACCCCTCACAGTCACTCTCC CTCTCTGTCTGTCACTGATTACTCCATCACTAGTAATTACTGGGGCTGGATCCGG AGGTTCCCAGGAAATAAATGGAGTGGATGGGATACATAACCTATAGTGGTTACACT AGCTACAACCATCTCTCCAAAGTCGAATCTCCATTACTAGAGACACATCGAAGAAT CAGTTCTTCTGCAGTTGAACCTGTAAGTCTGAGGACACAGCCACATATTACTGT GCAAGATCGATTAAACACGAGGATATAGTTATGTTGTGGATGCCTGGGGTCCGGGA GCTTCAGTCACTGTCTCCTCA
27	rG055 CDRH1	DYSITSNYVSG
28	rG055 CDRH2	YITYSGYTS
29	rG055 CDRH3	SINHGGSYWDA

US 11,446,386 B2

37

38

TABLE 1-4

30	rG056 light chain variable region amino acid sequence	DVGMTQSPSSLAASPGESVSI SCRATKSI GIYLA WYQQKPGKTFKLLIYSGSTLQSG TPSRFSGSGSGTDFTLTIRSLPEPEDFGLYFCQQFYENPFTFGSGTKLEIRRA
31	rG056 light chain variable region nucleotide sequence	GATGTCCAGATGACCCAGTCTCCGTCTTCTTGCTGCGTCTCCTGGAGAAAGTGT TCCATCAGTTGCAGGGCAACTAAGAGCATTGGTATTTATTTAGCCTGGTATCAACAG AAACCTGGGAAAAGATTTAAGCTTCTTATCTACTCTGGGTCAACTTTGCAATCTGGA ACTCCATCAAGGTTCAAGTGGCAGTGGGTCTGGTACAGATTTCACTCTCACCATCAGA AGCCTGGAGCCTGAAGATTTTGGACTCTATTTCTGTCAACAGTTTATGAAAACCCA TTCAGTTTCGGCTCAGGACGAAGTTGGAAATAAGACGGGCT
32	rG056 CDR1	RATKSI GIYLA
33	rG056 CDR2	SGSTLQS
34	rQ056 CDR3	QQFYENPFT
35	rG056 heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence	EVQLQESGPGLVKPSQSLSLTCSVTDISITTYFWGWIRKFPGNKMEWMGYMSYRGGT SYNPSLKSRISITRDTSKNQFFLQLNSVTEDTATYYCARCPNYGGHSLVFDYWGQG VMVTVSS
36	rG056 heavy chain variable region nucleotide sequence	GAGGTGCAGCTTCAGGAGTGAGGACGTGGCCTTGTGAAACCTCACAGTCACTCTCC CTCACCCTGTTCTGTCAAGTACTTCCATCACTACTTATTTCTGGGGCTGGATCCGG AAGTTCACAGGAAATAAATGGAGTGGATGGGATACATGAGCTACCGTGGTGGCACT TCCTACAACCCATCTCTCAAGAGTCGAATCTCCATTACTAGAGACACATCGAAGAAT CAGTTCTTCTGCAGTTGAATCTGTAACTACTGAGGACACAGCCACATATTACTGT GCAAGATGCCCTAACTACGAGGGCATTCCCTTGTTTTTGATTACTGGGGCCAAGGA GTCATGGTCAGAGTGTCTCA
37	rG056 CDRH1	DYSITTYFWG
38	rG056 CDRH2	YMSYRGGTS
39	rG056 CDRH3	CPNYGGHSLVFOY
40	rG061 light chain variable region amino acid sequence	DVQMTQSPSYLAASPGESVSI SCKATKSI SNYLA WYQQKPGEAYKVLIIYSGSTLQSG TPSRFSGSGSGTDFTLTIRSLPEPEDFGLYSCQQYYEKPLTFGSGTKLEIKRA
41	rG061 light chain variable region nucleotide sequence	GATGTCCAGATGACCCAGTCTCCGTCTTATCTTGCTGCGTCTCCTGGAGAAAGTGT TCCATCAGTTGCAAGGGAACTAAGAGGATTAGTAATTTATTTAGCCTGGTATCAACAG AAACCTGGGGAAGCATATAAGGTTCTTATCTATTGTGGGTGAACTTTGCAATCTGGA ACTCCATCAAGGTTCAAGTGGCAGTGGATCTGGTACAGATTTCACTCTCACCATCAGA AGCCTGGAGCCTGAAGATTTTGGACTCTATTCCTGTCAACAGTATTATGAAAACCG CTCAGGTTCCGTTCTGGGACCAAGCTGGAGATCAAACGGGCT
42	rG061 CDR1	KATKSI SNYLA
43	rG061 CDR2	SGSTLQS
44	rG061 CDR3	QQYYEKPLT

45

TABLE 1-5

45	rG061 heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence	EVQLQESGPGLVKPSQSLSLTCSVTGYSITTYWGWIRKFPGNKMEWMGYISYSGRT SYNPSLKSRMSITRDASKNQFFLQLNSVTDDTATYYCARSPINHGGYWFDFWGP TMVTVSS
46	rG061 heavy chain variable region nucleotide sequence	GAGGTGCAGCTTCAGGAGTCAGGACCTGGCCTTGTGAAACCTCACAGTCACTCTCC CTCACCCTGTTCTGTCACTGGTTACTCCATCACTACTTATTACTGGGGCTGGATCCGG AAGTTCACAGGAAATAAATGGAGTGGATGGGGTACATAAGCTACAGTGGTCCGCACT AGTTATAACCCATCTCTCAAAAGTCGAATGTCATTACTAGAGACGCATCGAAGAAT CAGTTCTTCTACAGTTGAATCTGTAACTACTGACGACACAGCCACATATTACTGT GCAAGATCCCCAATTAACACGGAGGGTACTGGTACTTTGACTTCTGGGGCCAGGA ACCATGGTCACCGTGTCTCA
47	rG061 CDRH1	GYSITTYWGW
48	rG061 CDRH2	YISYSGRTS
49	rG061 CDRH3	SPINHGGYWFDF
50	DNA fragment comprising DNA sequence	gcctccggactctagagccaccATGGTGTGCTGCAGACCCAGGTGTTTCATCTCCCTGCT GCTGTGGATCTCCGGCGCGTACGGCGATATCGTGATGATTAAACGTACGGTGGCCGC CCGCTCCGTGTTTCATCTTCCCCCTCCGACGACAGCTGAAGTCCGGCACCGCCTC

US 11,446,386 B2

39

40

TABLE 1-5-continued

encoding human light chain signal sequence and human κ chain constant region	CGTGGTGTGCCTGCTGAATAACTTCTACCCAGAGAGGCCAAGGTGCAGTGAAGGT GGACAACGCCCTGCAGTCGGGGAACCTCCAGGAGAGCGTGACCGAGCAGGACAGCAA GGACAGCACCTACAGCCTGAGCAGCACCCCTGACCTGAGCAAGCCGACTACGAGAA GCACAAGGTGTACGCCTGCGAGGTGACCCACAGGGCCTGAGCTCCCCCGTCACCAA GAGCTTCAACAGGGGGAGTGTtagggggccattaaacgggggaggcta
---	--

TABLE 1-6

51 DNA fragment comprising DNA sequence encoding human heavy chain signal sequence and human IgG1 constant region	gcctccggactctagagccaccATGAAACACCTGTGGTTCCTCCTCCTGCTGGTGGC AGCTCCAGATGGGTGCTGAGCCAGGTGCAATTGTGCAGGCGGTTAGCTCAGCCTCC ACCAAGGGCCCAAGCGTGTTCCTCGCTGGCACCTCCTCCAGAGCACCTCTGGCGGC ACAGCCGCCCTGGGCTGCCTGGTCAAGGACTACTTCCCCGAACCCGTGACCGTGAGC TGGAACTCAGGCGCCCTGACCAGCGCGTGCACACCTTCCCCGCTGTCTGCAGTCC TCAGGACTGTACTCCCTGAGCAGCGTGGTGACCGTGCCCTCCAGCAGGTTGGGCACC CAGACCTACATCTGCAACGTGAATCACAAGCCAGGAACACCAAGGTGGACAAGAGA GTTGAGCCCCAATCTTGTGACAAAACCTACACATGCCACCCCTGCCAGCACCTGAA CTCCTGGGGGACCCCTCAGTCTTCTCTTCCCCCAAAACCAAGGACACCCCTCATG ATCTCCGGGACCCCTGAGGTACATGCGTGGTGGTGGACGTGAGCCACGAAGACCCCT GAGGTCAAGTTCAACTGGTACGTGGACGGCGTGGAGGTGCATAATGCCAAGACAAG CCCCGGGAGGAGCAGTACAACAGCACGTACCGGGTGGTGACGTCCTACCGTGCTG CACCAGGACTGGCTGAATGGCAAGGAGTACAAGTGCAAGGTCTCCAACAAGCCCTC CCAGCCCCCATCGAGAAAACCATCTCCAAAGCCAAAGGCCAGCCCCGGGAACACAG GTGTACACCTGCCCCCATCCCGGAGGAGATGACCAAGAACAGGTACAGCTGACCTGACC TGCTGTGTCAAAGGCTTCTATCCAGCGACATCGCGTGGAGTGGGAGAGCAATGGC CAGCCCCGAGAACAACCTACAAGACACCCCTCCCGTGTGACTCCGACGGCTCCTTC TTCTCTACAGCAAGCTACCGTGGACAAGAGCAGGTGGCAGCAGGGCAACGCTCTTC TCATGCTCCGTGATGATGAGGCTCTGCACAACCACTACACCCAGAAGAGCCTCTCC CTGTCTCCGGGCAAAtgagatatcgggcccgtttaaacgggggaggcta
52 DNA fragment comprising DNA sequence encoding chG019 light chain	ccagcctccggactctagagccaccATGGTGCTGCAGACCCAGGTGTTTCATCAGCCT GCTGCTGTGGATCAGCGGCGCCTACGGCGACATCCAGATGACCCAGAGCCCTAGCCT GCTGAGCGCCAGCGTGGGCGATAGAGTGACCTGAACTGCAAGGCCAGCCAGAACAT CTACAAGAACTGGCCTGGTATCAGCAGAAGCTGGGCGAGGGCCCAAGCTGCTGAT CTACGACGCCAACACCTGCAGACCGGCATCCCAGCAGATTTTCTGGCAGGGGCGAG CGGCTCCGACTTCACCTGACAATCAGCAGCCTGCAGCCCGAGGACGTGGCCACCTA CTTTTGCAGCAGTACTACAGCGGCTGGGCTTCGGCGGCGTGACCAACCTGGAACT GAAGAGAGCCGTGGCCGCTCCCTCCGTGTTTCATCTTCCACCTAGCGACGAGCAGCT GAAGTCCGGCACAGCCTCTGTCTGTGCTGTGTAACAACCTTACCCCCGCGAGGC CAAGGTGCAGTGGAAAGTGGACAATGCCCTGCAGTCTGGCAACAGCAGGAAAGCGT GACCGAGCAGGACAGCAAGGACTCCACCTACAGCCTGAGCAGCACCTGACCCTGAG CAAGGCCGACTACGAGAAGCACAGGTGTACGCTGCGAAGTGACCCACAGGGCCT GTCTAGCCCCGTGACCAAGAGCTTCAACCGGGGCGAGTGTgagtttaaacggggga ggctaact
53 chG019 light chain full-length amino acid sequence	MVLQTVFISLLLWISGAYGDIQMTQSPSLLSASVGDVRLNCKASQNIYKNLAWYQ QKLGEQPKLLIYDANTLQTGIPSRFSGSGSDFTLTISLQPEDVATYFCQQYYSG WAFGGVTNLELKRAVASVFI FPPSDEQLKSGTASVVCLLNFPYPREAKVQWKVDN ALQSGNSQESVTEQDSKDSYLSSTLTLSKADYEKHKVYACEVTHQGLSSPVTKSF NRGEC

TABLE 1-7

54 chG019 light chain full-length nucleotide sequence	ATGGTGTGTCAGACCCAGGTGTTTCATCAGCCTGCTGCTGTGGATCAGCGGCGCCTAC GGCGACATCCAGATGACCCAGAGCCCTAGCCTGCTGAGCGCCAGCGTGGGCGATAGA GTGACCTGAACTGCAAGGCCAGCCAGAACATCTACAAGAACCTGGCCTGGTATCAG CAGAAGCTGGGCGAGGGCCCCAAGCTGCTGATCTACGACGCCAACACCTGCAGACC GGCATCCCCAGCAGATTTTCTGGCAGGGGCGAGGGCTCCGACTTCACCTGACAATC AGCAGCCTGCAGCCCGAGGACGTGGCCACCTACTTTTGCCAGCAGTACTACAGCGGC TGGGCTTTCGGCGGCGTGACCAACCTGGAACCTGAAGAGAGCCGTGGCGCTCCCTCC GTGTTTCATCTTGCCACCTAGCGACGAGCAGCTGAAGTCCGGCACAGCCTCTGTCTG TGCTGTGTAACAACCTTACCCGCGCGAGGCCAAGGTGCAAGTGGAAAGTGGACAAT GCCCTGCAGTCTGGCAACAGCCAGGAAAGCGTGACCGAGCAGGACAGCAAGGACTCC ACCTACAGCCTGAGCAGCACCTGACCTGAGCAAGGCCGACTACGAGAAGCACAAAG GTGTACGCTGCGAAGTGACCCACAGGGCCTGTCTAGCCGCGTGACCAAGAGCTTC AACCGGGGCGAGTGT
10 chG019 light chain variable region amino acid sequence	DIQMTQSPSLLSASVGDVRLNCKASQNIYKNLAWYQKLGEQPKLLIYDANTLQTG IPSRFSGSGSDFTLTISLQPEDVATYFCQQYYSGWAFGGVTNLELKRA

US 11,446,386 B2

41

42

TABLE 1-7-continued

55	chG019 light chain variable region nucleotide sequence	GACATCCAGATGACCCAGAGCCCTAGCCTGCTGAGCGCCAGCGTGGGCGATAGAGTG ACCTTGAAC TGCAAGGCCAGCCAGAACATCTACAAGAACCTGGCCTGGTATCAGCAG AAGCTGGGCGAGGGCCCCAAGCTGCTGATCTACGACGCCAACCCCTGCAGACCGGC ATCCCCAGCAGATTTTCTGGCAGCGGCAGCGGCTCCGACTTCACCTGACAATCAGC AGCCTGCAGCCCGAGGACGTGGCCACCTACTTTGCCAGCAGTACTACAGCGGCTGG GCCTTCGGCGGCGTGACCAACCTGGAAC TGAAGAGAGCC
12	chG019 CDRL1	KASQNIYKNLA
13	chG019 CORL2	DANTLQT
14	chG019 CDRL3	QQYYSQWNA
56	chG019 heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence	MKHLWFFLLLVAAAPRWVLSQVQLQQSGAELVKPGSSVKISCKASGYTFTRNFMHWIK QQPGNGLEWIGWIYPGDGETEYINQKNGKATLTADRSSSTAYMELSRLTSEDSAVYF CARGVYGGFAGGYFDWFGQGVMTVVSASTKGPSVFPLAPSSKSTSGGTAALGCLVK DYFPEPVTVSWNSGALTSGVHTFPAVLQSSGLYSLSSVTVTPSSSLGTQTYICNVNH KPSNTKVDKRVEPKSCDKHTHTCPPCPAPELLGGPSVFLFPPKPKDTLMISRTPEVTC VVDVSHEDPEVKFNWYVDGVEVHNAKTKPREEQYNSTYRVVSLTLHQDWLNGKE YKCKVSNKALPAPIEKTISKAKGQPREPQVYTLPPSREEMTKNQVSLTCLVKGFYPS DIAVEWESNGQPENNYKTTTPVLDSDGSFFLYSKLTVDKSRWQQGNVFSQSVMEAL HNHYTQKSLKSPGK

TABLE 1-8

57	chG019 heavy chain full-length nucleotide sequence	ATGAAACACCTGTGGTTCTTCCTCCTGCTGGTGGCAGCTOCCAGATGGGTGCTGAGC CAGGTGCAGCTGCAGCAGTCTGGCGCCGAGCTCGTGAAGCCTGGCAGCAGCGTGAAG ATCAGCTGCAAGGCCAGCGGTACACCTTCACCCGGAAC TTCATGCACTGGATCAAG CAGCAGCCCCGCAACGGCCTGGAATGGATCGGCTGGATCTATCCCGGCAGCGCGAG ACAGAGTACAACAGAAGTTCAACGGCAAGGCCACCTGACCGCCGACAGAAGCAGC TCCACCGCCTACATGGAAGTGAAGCGGCTGACCAGCGAGGACAGCGCCGTGACTTT TGCGCCAGAGGCGGTGACGGCGGCTTCGCTGGCGGCTACTTCGATTTTGGGGCCAG GGCGTGATGGTCAACGTGAGCTCAGCCTCCACCAAGGGCCCAAGCGTCTTCCCCCTG GCACCTCTCTCAAGAGCACCTCTGGCGGCACAGCGCCCTGGGCTGCCTGGTCAAG GACTACTTCCCCGAACCCGTGACCGTGAGCTGGAAGTCAAGCGCCCTGACAGCGGC GTGCACACCTTCCCCGTGTCTTGCAGTCTCAGGACTCTACTCCCTCAGCAGCGTG GTGACCGTGCCCTCCAGCAGCTTGGGCACCCAGACCTACATCTGCAACGTGAATCAC AAGCCCAGCAACACCAAGGTGGACAAGAGAGTTGAGCCCAAATCTTTGACAAAAC CACACATGCCCAACCTGCCAGCACCTGAAGTCTTGGGGGACCCCTCAGTCTTCTCT TTCCGCCCAAAACCAAGGACACCTCATGATCTCCCGGACCCCTGAGGTACATGC GTGGTGGTGGACGTGAGCCACGAAGACCTGAGGTCAAGTTCAACTGGTACGTGGAC GGCGTGGAGGTGCATAATGCCAAGACAAAGCCCCGGGAGGAGCAGTACAACAGCAGC TACCGGGTGGTCAAGCTCCTCAGCTCTGACACAGGACTGGCTGAATGGCAAGGAG TACAAGTGCAAGGTCTCCAACAAAGCCCTCCAGCCCCATCGAGAAAACCATCTCC AAAGCCAAAGGCCAGCCCCGGGAACACAGGTGTACACCTGCCCCCATCCCGGGAG GAGATGACCAAGAACCAGGTGAGCTGACCTGCCTGGTCAAAGGCTTCTATCCAGC GACATCGCCGTGGAGTGGGAGAGCAATGGCCAGCCCGAGAACAACTACAAGACCACC CCTGCCGTGCTGGACTCCGACGGCTCTTCTTCTCTACAGCAAGCTACCGTGGAC AAGAGCAGGTGGCAGCAGGGCAACGTCTTCTCATGCTCCGTGATGCATGAGGCTCTG CACAAACCTACACCCAGAAGAGCCTCTCCCTGTCTCCCGGCAAA
58	chG019 heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence	QVQLQQSGAELVKPGSSVKISCKASGYTFTRNFMHWIKQQPGNGLEWIGWIYPGDGE TEYNQKFNKGKATLTADRSSSTAYMELSRLTSEDSAVYFCARGVYGGFAGGYFDWFGQ GVMTVSS
59	chG019 heavy chain variable region nucleotide sequence	CAGGTGCAGCTGCAGCAGTCTGGCGCCGAGCTCGTGAAGCCTGGCAGCAGCGTGAAG ATCAGCTGCAAGGCCAGCGGTACACCTTCACCCGGAAC TTCATGCACTGGATCAAG CAGCAGCCCCGCAACGGCCTGGAATGGATCGGCTGGATCTATCCCGGCAGCGCGAG ACAGAGTACAACAGAAGTTCAACGGCAAGGCCACCTGACCGCCGACAGAAGCAGC TCCACCGCCTACATGGAAGTGAAGCGGCTGACCAGCGAGGACAGCGCCGTGACTTT TGCGCCAGAGGCGGTGACGGCGGCTTCGCTGGCGGCTACTTCGATTTTGGGGCCAG GGCGTGATGGTCAACGTGAGCTCA
17	chG019 CDRH1	GYTFTRNFMH
60	chG019 CDRH2	WIYPGDGETE
19	ch3019 CDRH3	GVYGGFAGGYFDF

US 11,446,386 B2

43

44

TABLE 1-9

61	hL02 light chain full-length amino acid sequence	MVLQTQVFISLLWISGAYGDIQMTQSPSSLSASVGDRTITCKASQNIYKNLAWYQ QKPGKAPKLLIYDANTLQTVPSRFSGSGSDFTLTISLQPEDFATYFCQQYYSG WAFQGGTKVEIKRTVAAPSVFI FPPSDEQLKSGTASVVCLLNNFYPREAKVQWKVDN ALQSGNSQESVTEQDSKDYSLSTLTLSKADYEKHKVYACEVTHQGLSSPVTKSF NRGEC
62	hL02 light chain full-length nucleotide sequence	ATGGTGCTGCAGACCCAGGTGTTTCATCTCCCTGCTGCTGTGGATCTCCGGCGCGTAC GOCGACATCCAGATGACCCAGAGCCCTAGCAGCCTGAGCGCCAGCGTGGGCGACAGA GTGACCATCACATGCAAGGCCAGCCAGAATGTACAAGAACCTGGCCTGGTATCAG CAGAAGCCCGCAAGGCCCCAAGCTGCTGATCTACGACGCCAACACCCCTGCAGACC GGCGTGCCAGCAGATTTTCTGGCAGCGGAGCGGCTCCGACTTCACCCTGACAATC AGCAGCCTGCAGCCCGAGGACTTCGCCACCTACTTTTGCCAGCAGTACTACAGCGGC TGGGCTTTCGGCCAGGGCACCAAGGTGGAATCAAGCGTACGGTGGCCGCCCTCC GTGTTCATCTTCCCCCTCCGACGAGCAGCTGAAGTCCGGCACCGCTCCGTGGTG TGCTGTGTAATAACTTCTACCCAGAGAGGCCAAGGTGCAAGTGAAGGTGGACAAC GCCCTGCAGTCCGGGAACCTCCAGGAGAGCGTGACCGAGCAGGACAGCAAGGACAGC ACCTACAGCCTGAGCAGCACCTGACCTGAGCAAGCCGACTACGAGAAGCACAAG GTGTACGCCTGCGAGGTGACCCACAGGGCCTGAGCTCCCCCGTACCAAGAGCTTC AACAGGGGGAGTGT
63	hL02 light chain variable region amino acid sequence	DIQMTQSPSSLSASVGDRTITCKASQNIYKNLAQYQQKPGKAPKLLIYDANTLQTV VPSRFSGSGSDFTLTISLQPEDFATYFCQQYYSGWAFQGGTKVEIKRT
64	hL02 light chain variable region nucleotide sequence	GACATCCAGATGACCCAGAGCCCTAGCAGCCTGAGCGCCAGCGTGGGCGACAGAGTG ACCATCACATOC AAGGCCAGCCAGAATGTACAAGAACCTGGCCTGGTATCAGCAG AAGCCCGCAAGGCCCCAAGCTGCTGATCTACGACGCCAACACCCCTGCAGACCGGC GTGCCAGCAGATTTTCTGGCAGCGGAGCGGCTCCGACTTCACCCTGACAATCAGC AGCCTGCAGCCCGAGGACTTCGCCACCTACTTTTGCCAGCAGTACTACAGCGGCTGG GCCTTTCGGCCAGGGCACCAAGGTGGAATCAAGCGTACG
65	hL03 light chain full-length amino acid sequence	MVLQTQVFISLLWISGAYGDIQMTQSPSSLSASVGDRTITCKASQNIYKNLAWYQ QKLGEKPKLLIYDANTLQTVPSRFSGSGSDFTLTISLQPEDFATYFCQQYYSG WAFQGGTKVEIKRTVAAPSVFI FPPSDEQLKSGTASVVCLLNNFYPREAKVQWKVDN ALQSGNSQESVTEQDSKDYSLSTLTLSKADYEKHKVYACEVTHQGLSSPVTKSF NRGEC

TABLE 1-10

66	hL03 light chain full-length nucleotide sequence	ATGGTGCTGCAGACCCAGGTGTTTCATCTCCCTGCTGCTGTGGATCTCCGGCGCGTAC GGCGACATCCAGATGACCCAGAGCCCTAGCAGCCTGAGCGCCAGCGTGGGCGACAGA GTGACCATCACATGCAAGGCCAGCCAGAATGTACAAGAACCTGGCCTGGTATCAG CAGAAGCTGGGCGAGGGCCCCAAGCTGCTGATCTACGACGCCAACACCCCTGCAGACC GGCGTGCCAGCAGATTTTCTGGCAGCGGCTCCGGCACCGACTTCACCCTGACAATC AGCAGCCTGCAGCCCGAGGACTTCGCCACCTACTACTGCGCAGCAGTACTACAGCGGC TGGGCTTTTGGCCAGGGCACCAAGGTGGAATCAAGCGTACGGTGGCCGCCCTCC GTGTTCATCTTCCCCCTCCGACGAGCAGCTGAAGTCCGGCACCGCTCCGTGGTG TGCTGTGTAATAACTTCTACCCAGAGAGGCCAAGGTGCAAGTGAAGGTGGACAAC GCCCTGCAGTCCGGGAACCTCCAGGAGAGCGTGACCGAGCAGGACAGCAAGGACAGC ACCTACAGCCTGAGCAGCACCTGACCTGAGCAAGCCGACTACGAGAAGCACAAG GTGTACGCCTGCGAGGTGACCCACAGGGCCTGAGCTCCCCGTACCAAGAGCTTC AACAGGGGGAGTGT
67	hL03 light chain variable region amino acid sequence	DIQMTQSPSSLSASVGDRTITCKASQNIYKNLAWYQKLGEKPKLLIYDANTLQTV VPSRFSGSGSGTDFLTISLQPEDFATYFCQQYYSGWAFQGGTKVEIKRT
68	hL03 light chain variable region nucleotide sequence	GACATCCAGATGACCCAGAGCCCTAGCAGCCTGAGCGCCAGCGTGGGCGACAGAGTG ACCATCACATGCAAGGCCAGCCAGAATGTACAAGAACCTGGCCTGGTATCAGCAG AAGCTGGGCGAGGGCCCCAAGCTGCTGATCTACGACGCCAACACCCCTGCAGACCGGC GTGCCAGCAGATTTTCTGGCAGCGGCTCCGGCACCGACTTCACCCTGACAATCAGC AGCCTGCAGCCCGAGGACTTCGCCACCTACTACTGCGCAGCAGTACTACAGCGGCTGG GCCTTTTGGCCAGGGCACCAAGGTGGAATCAAGCGTACG
69	hH01 heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence	MKWLWFFLLVAAPRWVLSVQLVQSGAEVKKPGASVKVSCKASGYTFTRNFMHWVR QAPGQGLEWMGWIYPGDGETEYAKKFGQRTITADTSTSTAYMELSSLRSEDATVYV CARGVYGGFAGGYFDWGGTLVTVSASTKGPSVFPPLAPSSKSTSGGTAALGCLVK DYFPEPVTVSWNSGALTSGVHTFPAVLQSSGLYSLSSVTVTPSSSLGTQTYICNVNH KPSNTKVDKRVEPKSCDKHTHTCPPCPAPELLGGPSVFLFPPPKPDKTLMISRTPEVTC VVVDVSHEDPEVKFNWYVDGVEVHNAKTKPREEQYNSTYRVVSVLTVLHQDWLNGKE YKCKVSNKALPAPIEKTI SKAKGQPREPQVYTLPPSREEMTKNQVSLTCLVKGFYPS DIAVEVESNGQPENNYKTPPVLDSDGSFFLYSKLTVDKSRWQQGNVFSCSVMEAL HNHYTQKSLSLSPGK

US 11,446,386 B2

45

46

TABLE 1-11

70	hH01 heavy chain full-length nucleotide sequence	ATGAAACACCTGTGGTCTCTCCTGCTGGTGGCAGCTCCCAGATGGGTGCTGAGC GAAGTGCAGCTGGTGCAGTCTGGCGCCGAAGTGAAGAAACCAGGCGCCAGCGTGAAG GTGTOCTGCAAGGCCAGCGGTACACCTTTACCCGGAACCTCATGCACCTGGGTGCGC CAGGCTCCAGGCCAGGGACTGGAATGGATGGGCTGGATCTATCCCGCGACGCGGAG ACAGAGTACGCCCAGAAATCCAGGGCAGAGTGACCATCACCGCCGACACCAGCACCC TCCACCGCCTACATGGAACTGAGCAGCCTGCGGAGCGAGGACACCGCCGTGTACTAT TGTGCCAGAGGCGTGTACGGCGGCTTCGCTGGCGGCTACTTCGATTTTGGGGCCAG GGCACCTCGTGACCGTACGCTCAGCCTCCACCAAGGGCCCAAGCGTCTTCCCTCTG GCACCTCTCTCAAGAGCACCTCTGGCGGCACAGCGCCCTGGGCTGCCTGGTCAAG GACTACTTCCCCGAACCCGTGACCGTGAGCTGGAACCTCAGGCGCCCTGACCAGCGGC GTGCACACCTTGCCCGCTGTCTGCAGTCTCAGGACTCTACTCCCTCAGCAGCGTG GTGACCGTGCCGTCCAGCAGCTTGGGCACCCAGACCTACATCTGCAACGTGAATCAC AAGCCCAAGCAACCAAGGTGGACAAGAGATTGAGCCCAATCTTGTGACAAAACCT CACACATGGCCACCCCTGCCAGCACCTGAACCTCTGGGGGACCCCTCAGTCTTCTCT TTCCCCCAAAACCAAGGACACCCCTCATGATCTCCGGGACCGCTGAGGTACATGC TGGTGGTGGACGTGAGCCACGAAGACCCCTGAGGTCAAGTTCAACTGGTACGTGGAC GGCGTGGAGGTGCATAATGCCAAGACAAAGCCCGGGAGGAGCAGTACAACAGCAGC TACCGGGTGGTCAAGTCTCCTCACCCTGCTGCACCCAGGACTGGCTGAATGGCAAGGAG TACAAGTGCAGGTCTCCAAACAAAGCCCTCCAGCCCCATCGAGAAAACCATCTCC AAAGCCAAAGGCCAGCCCCGGGAACACAGGTGTACACCTGCCCCATCCCGGGAG GAGATGACCAAGAACCAGGTGAGCCTGACCTGCCTGGTCAAAGGCTTCTATCCAGC GACATCGCCGTGGAGTGGGAGAGCAATGGCCAGCCGAGAACAACTACAAGACCAACC CTCCCGTGTGACTCCGACGGCTCCTTCTCTCTACAGCAAGCTCACCGTGGAC AAGAGCAGGTGGCAGCAGGGCAACGTCTTCTCATGCTCCGTGATGCATGAGGCTCTG CACAAACCTACACCCAGAAGAGCCTCTCCTGTCTCCCGGCAAA
71	hH01 heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence	EVQLVQSGAEVKKPGASVKVSKASGYTFTRNFMHWVRQAPGQGLEWMGWIYPGDGE TEYAQFKQGRVTITADTSTSTAYMELSSLRSEDTAVYYCARGVYGGFAGGYDFDWFQ GTLVTVSS
72	hH01 heavy chain variable region nucleotide sequence	GAAGTGCAGCTGGTGCAGTCTGGCGCCGAAGTGAAGAAACCAGGCGCCAGCGTGAAG GTGTCTTGCAGGCCAGCGGTACACCTTTACCCGGAACCTCATGCACCTGGGTGCGC CAGGCTCCAGGCCAGGGACTGGAATGGATGGGCTGGATCTATCCCGCGACGCGGAG ACAGAGTACGCCCAGAAATCCAGGGCAGAGTGACCATCACCGCCGACACCAGCACCC TCCACCGCCTACATGGAACTGAGCAGCCTGCGGAGCGAGGACACCGCCGTGTACTAT TGTGCCAGAGGCGTGTACGGCGGCTTCGCTGGCGGCTACTTCGATTTTGGGGCCAG GGCACCTCTGTACCGTACGCTCA

TABLE 1-12

73	hH02 heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence	MKHLWFFLLVLAAPRWLSEVQLVQSGAEVKKPGASVKVSKASGYTFTRNFMHWVR QAPGQGLEWMGWIYPGDGETEYNQKQGRVTITADRSTSTAYMELSSLRSEDTAVYF CARGVYGGFAGGYDFDWFQGTLLVTVSSASTKGPSVFPPLAPSSKSTSGGTAALGCLVK DYFPEPVTVSWNSGALTSGVHTFPAVLQSSGLYSLSSVTVTPSSSLGTQTYICNVNH KPSNTKVDKRVKPKCDKTHCTPPCPAPPELLGGPSVFLFPPKPKDTLMISRTPEVTC VVDVSHEDPEVKFNWYVDGVEVHNAKTKPREQYNSYTRVSVLTVLHQDWLNGKE YKCKVSNKALPAPIEKTIKAKGQPREPQVYTLPPSREEMTKNQVSLTCLVKGFYPS DIAVEWESNQPENNYKTTTPVLDSDGSFFLYSKLTVDKSRWQQGNVFSQVMHEAL HNHYTQKSLSLSPGK
74	hH02 heavy chain full-length nucleotide sequence	ATGAAACACCTGTGGTCTCTCCTCCTGCTGGTGGCAGCTCCCAGATGGGTGCTGAGC GAAGTGCAGCTGGTGCAGTCTGGCGCCGAAGTGAAGAAACCAGGCGCCAGCGTGAAG GTGTCTTGCAGGCCAGGGGCTACACCTTTACCCGGAACCTCATGCACCTGGGTGCGC CAGGCTCCAGGCCAGGGACTGGAATGGATGGGCTGGATCTATCCCGCGACGCGGAG ACAGAGTACAACCAGAAATCCAGGGCAGAGTGACCATCACCGCCGACAGAAGCACCC AGCACCGCCTACATGGAACTGAGCAGGCTGCGGAGCGAGGATACCGCCGTGTACTTC TGTGCCAGAGGCGTGTACGGCGGCTTCGCTGGCGGCTACTTCGATTTTGGGGCCAG GGCACCTCTGTACCGTACGCTCAGCCTCCACCAAGGGCCCAAGCGTCTTCCCTCTG GCACCTCTCTCAAGAGCACCTCTGGCGGCACAGCGCCCTGGGCTGCCTGGTCAAG GACTACTTCCCCGAACCCGTGACCGTGAGCTGGAACCTCAGGCGCCCTGACCAGCGGC GTGCACACCTTCCCCGCTGTCTGCAGTCTCAGGACTCTACTCCCTCAGCAGCGTG GTGACCGTGCCCTCCAGCAGCTTGGGCACCCAGACCTACATCTGCAACGTGAATCAC AAGCCCAAGCAACCAAGGTGGACAAGAGATTGAGCCCAATCTTGTGACAAAACCT CACACATGCCACCCCTGCCAGCACCTGAACCTCTGGGGGACCCCTCAGTCTTCTCT TTCCCGCAAAACCAAGGACACCCCTCATGATCTCCCGGACCCCTGAGGTACATGC GTGGTGGTGGACGTGAGCCACGAAGACCCCTGAGGTCAAGTTCAACTGGTACGTGGAC GGCGTGGAGGTGCATAATGCCAAGACAAAGCCCGGGAGGAGCAGTACAACAGCAGC TACCGGTGGTCAAGTCTCCTCACCCTCTGCACCCAGGACTGGCTGAATGGCAAGGAG TACAAGTGCAGGTCTCCAAACAAAGCCCTCCAGCCCCATCGAGAAAACCATCTCC AAAGCCAAAGGCCAGCCCCGGGAACACAGGTGTACACCTGCCCCCATCCCGGGAG GAGATGACCAAGAACCAGGTGAGGCTGACCTGCCTGGTCAAAGGCTTCTATCCAGC GACATCGCCGTGGAGTGGGAGAGCAATGGCCAGCCGAGAACAACTACAAGACCAACC CTCCCGTGTGAGTCCGACGGCTCCTTCTCTCTCTACAGCAAGCTCACCGTGGAC AAGAGCAGGTGGCAGCAGGGCAACGTGTCTCATGCTCCGTGATGCATGAGGCTCTG CACAAACCTACACCCAGAAGAGCCTCTCCTGTCTCCCGGCAAA

US 11,446,386 B2

47

48

TABLE 1-12-continued

75	hH02 heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence	EVQLVQSGAEVKKPGASVKVSKASGYTFTRNFMHWVRQAPGQGLEWMGWIYPGDGE TEYNQKFQGRVTITADRSTSTAYMELSSLRSEDVAVYFCARGVYGGFAGGYDFWQGQ GTLVTVSS
----	---	---

TABLE 1-13

76	hH02 heavy chain variable region nucleotide sequence	GAAGTGCAGCTGGTGCAGTCTGGCGCCGAAGTGAAGAAACCAGGCGCCAGCGTGAAG GTGTGCTGCAAGGCCAGCGGCTACACCTTTACCCGGAACCTCATGCACTGGGTGCGC CAGGCTCCAGGCCAGGACTGGAATGGATGGGCTGGATCTATCCCGCGCAGCGCGAG ACAGAGTACAACCAGAAATTCAGGGCAGAGTGACCATCACCGCCGACAGAAGCACC AGCACCGCCTACATGGAAGTGAAGCAGCTGCGGAGCGAGGATACCGCCGTGTACTTC TGTGCCAGAGGCGTGTACGGCGGCTTCGCTGGCGGCTACTTCGATTTTGGGGCCAG GGCACCTCGTGACCGTCAGCTCA
77	hH04 heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence	MKHLWFFLLVAAPRWVLSQVQLVQSGAEVKKPGASVKVSKASGYTFTRNFMHWIR QAPGQGLEWMGWIYPGDGETEYAKFQGRVTLTADRSTSTAYMELSSLRSEDVAVY CARGVYGGFAGGYDFWQGQTLTVSSASTKGPSVFPLAPSSKSTSGGTAALGCLVK DYFPEPVTVSWNSGALTSGVHTFPAVLQSSGLYSLSSVTVTPSSSLGTQTYICNVNH KPSNTKVDKRVPEPKSCDKTHTCTPPCPAPELLGGPSVFLFPPKPKDTLMISRTPEVTC VVVDVSHEDPEVKFNWYVDGVEVHNAKTKPREEQYNSTYRVVSVLTVLHQDWLNGKE YKCKVSNKALPAPIEKTIISKAKGQPREPQVYTLPPSREEMTKNQVSLTCLVKGFYPS DIAVEWESNGQPENNYKTTTPVLDSDGSFFLYSKLTVDKSRWQQGNVFSVSMHEAL HNHYTQKSLSLSPGK
78	hH04 heavy chain full-length nucleotide sequence	ATGAAACACCTGTGGTTCTTCTCCTGCTGGTGGCAGCTCCAGATGGGTGCTGAGC CAGGTGCAGCTGGTGCAGTCTGGCGCCGAAGTGAAGAAACCAGGCGCCAGCGTGAAG GTGTCTGCAAGGCCAGCGGCTACACCTTTACCCGGAACCTCATGCACTGGATCCGG CAGGCCCCCTGGACAGGGCTGGAATGGATGGGCTGGATCTATCCCGCGCAGCGCGAG ACAGAGTACGCCAGAAATTCAGGGCAGAGTGACCTGACCGCCGACAGAAGCACC AGCACCGCCTACATGGAAGTGAAGCAGCTGCGGAGCGAGGACACCGCCGTGTACTAT TGTGCCAGAGGCGTGTACGGCGGCTTCGCTGGCGGCTACTTCGATTTTGGGGCCAG GGCACCTCGTGACCGTCAGCTCAGCCTCCACCAAGGGCCCAAGCGTCTTCCCCCTG GCACCTCTCTCAAGAGCACCTCTGGCGGCACAGCGCCCTGGGCTGCTGGTCAAG GACTACTTGCCCGAACCCTGACCGTGAGCTGGAAGTGAAGCCAAATCTTGACAAAAC GTGCACACCTTCCCCGCTGTCTGCAAGTCTCAGGACTCTACTCCCTCAGCAGCGTG GTGACCGTGCCCTCCAGCAGCTTGGGCACCCAGACCTACATCTGCAACGTGAATCAC AAGCCAGCAACACCAAGGTGGACAAGAGAGTTGAGCCAAATCTTGACAAAAC CACACATGCCACCTGCCAGCACCTGAAGTCTCTGGGGGACCTCAGTCTTCTCTC TCCCCCCCCAAACCAAGGACACCTCATGATCTCCCGGACCCCTGAGGTACATGCT GTGGTGGTGGAGTGAAGCACGAAGACCTGAGGTCAAGTTCAACTGGTACGTGGAC GGCGTGGAGGTGCATAATGCCAAGACAAGCCCCGGGAGGAGCAGTACAACAGCACG TACCGGTGGTGAAGCTCTCACCCTCTGCAACAGGACTGGCTGAATGGCAAGGAG TACAAGTGCAAGGTCTCCCAACAAGCCCTCCAGCGCCATCGAGAAAACCATCTCC AAGCCAAAGGCCAGCCCCGGGAACCAAGGTGTACACCTGCCCCCATCCCCGGAG GAGATGACCAAGAACCAGGTGACCTGCTGGTCAAGGCTTCTATCCAGC GACATCGCCGTGGAGTGGAGAGCAATGGCCAGGCGAGAACAACTACAAGACCAAC CCTCCCGTGTGACTCCGACGGCTCCTTCTCTCTACAGCAAGCTACCGTGGAC AAGAGCAGGTGGCAGAGGCAACGCTTCTCATGCTCCGTGATGATGAGGCTCTG CACAACTACTACCCAGAAGACCTCTCCTGTCTGCGGCAAA

TABLE 1-14

79	hH04 heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence	QVQLVQSGAEVKKPGASVKVSKASGYTFTRNFMHWIRQAPGQGLEWMGWIYPGDGE TEYAKFQGRVILTADRSTSTAYMELSSLRSEDVAVYFCARGVYGGFAGGYDFWQGQ GTLVTVSS
80	hH04 heavy chain variable region nucleotide sequence	CAGGTGCAGCTGGTGCAGTCTGGCGCCGAAGTGAAGAAACCAGGCGCCAGCGTGAAG GTGTCTGCAAGGCCAGCGGCTACACCTTTACCCGGAACCTCATGCACTGGATCCGG CAGGCCCCCTGGACAGGGCTGGAATGGATGGGCTGGATCTATCCGGCGCAGCGCGAG ACAGAGTACGCCAGAAATTCAGGGCAGAGTGACCTGACCGCCGACAGAAGCACC AGCACCGCCTACATGGAAGTGAAGCAGCTGCGGAGCGAGGACACCGCCGTGTACTAT TGTGCCAGAGGCGTGTACGGCGGCTTCGCTGGCGGCTACTTCGATTTTGGGGCCAG GGCACCTCGTGACCGTCAGCTCA

US 11,446,386 B2

49

50

TABLE 1-14-continued

81	NOV0712 light chain full-length amino acid sequence	MVLQTVFISLLWISGAYGDIQMTQSPSSLSASVGRVTITCRASQSISSYLNWYQ QKPGKAPKLLIYAVSTLQSGVPSRFSGSGSGTDFTLTISLQPEDFATYYCQQSGTF PPTTFGQGTKVEIKRTVAAPSVFIFPPSDEQLKSGTASVVCLLNNFYPREAKVQWKV DNALQSGNSQESVTEQDSKSTYSLSSTLTLSKADYEKHKVYACEVTHQGLSPVTK SFNRGEC
82	NOV0712 light chain full-length nucleotide sequence	ATGGTGTCTGCAGACCCAGGTGTTTCATCTCCCTGCTGCTGTGGATCTCCGGCGGTAC GGCGACATCCAGATGACCCAGAGCCCTAGCAGGCTGAGCGCCAGGGTGGGCGACAGA GTGACCATCACCTGTAGAGCCAGCCAGAGGATCAGGAGCTACCTGAACGGTATGAG CAGAAGGCCCGCAAGGCCGCCAAACTGCTGATCTAGGCCGTGTCCACATGCAGAGC GGCGTGCCAGGAGATTTTCTGGGAGCGGCTCCGGCACCGACTTCACCTGAGAATC AGGAGCCTGCAGCCCGAGGACTTCGCCACCTACTACTGTGACGAGTCCGGCACCTTC CCCCCACCACATTTGGCCAGGGCACCAGGTGGAATCAAGCGTACGGTGGCCGCC CCCTCCGTGTTTCATCTTCCCGCCCTCCGACGAGCAGCTGAAGTCCGGCACCGCCTCC GTGGTGTGGCTGCTGAATAACTTCTACCCGAGAGAGGCCAAGGTGCAAGTGAAGGTG GAGAACGCGCTGCAGTCCGGGAACCTCCAGGAGAGCGTGACCGAGCAGGACAGCAAG GAGAGCACCTACAGGCTGAGGAGCACCTGACCTGAGGAAAGCCGACTACGAGAAG CACAAGGTGTACGCTGCAGGTGACCCACAGGGCTGAGGTGCGCGGTACCAAG AGCTTGAACAGGGGGAGTGT
83	NOV0712 heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence	MKHLWFFLLVAAPRWLSQVQLLESQGLVQPGGSLRLSCAASGFTFSSHGMHWVR QAPGKLEWVSVISGSGNSNTGYADSVKGRFTISRDNKNTLYLQMNSLRAEDTAVVY CARQWGSYAFDSWGQGLVTVSSASTKGPSVFPPLAPSSKSTSGGTAALGLVKDYFP EPVTVSWNSGALTSGVHTFPAVLQSSGLYSLSSVTVPSSSLGTQTYICNVNHPKPSN TKVDKRVPEKSCDKHTHTCPPCPAPELGGPSVFLPFPKPKDTLMISRTPEVTVVVD VSHEDPEVKFNWYVDGVEVHNAKTKPREEQYNSTYRVVSVLTVLHQDWLNGKEYKCK VSNKALPAPIEKTIKAKGQPREPQVYTLPPSREEMTKNQVSLTCLVKGFYPSDIAV EWESNGQPENNYKTTTPVLDSDGSFFLYSLKLTVDKSRWQQGNVFCFSVMHEALHNHY TQKSLSLSPGK

TABLE 1-15

84	NOV0712 heavy chain full-length nucleotide sequence	ATGAACACCTGTGGTCTTCTCCTGCTGGTGGCAGCTCCAGATGGGTGCTGAGC CAGGTGCAGCTGCTGGAATCTGGCGGAGGACTGGTGCAGCTGGCGGCTCTCTGAGA CTGTCTTGTGCGCCAGGGCTTGACCTTCAGCAGCCACGGAATGCACTGGGTGCGC CAGGCCCTTGAAAGGACTGGAATGGGTGCTCCGTGATCAGCGGCAGCGCTCCAAT ACCGGTACGCCGATAGCGTGAAGGGCCGGTTTACCATCAGCCGGGACAAACAGCAAG AAGACCTGTACCTGCAGATGAACAGCCTGCGGGCCGAGGACACCGCGTGTACTAT TGTGCCAGACAGTGGGGCAGCTACGCCTTCGATTCTTGGGGCCAGGGCACCTCGTG ACCGTCAGCTCAGCCTCCACCAAGGGCCCAAGCGTCTTCCCCCTGGCACCTCTCC AAGAGGACCTCTGGCGGGACAGCGGCCCTGGGCTGCTGGTCAAGGACTACTTCCCC GAACCCGTGACCGTGAGCTGGAACCTCAGGCGCCCTGACCAGCGCGTGACACCTTC CCCGCTGTCTGCTGAGTGTCTCAGGACTTACTCCCTCAGCAGCGTGGTGACCGTGCCC TCGAGCAGGTTGGGCACCCAGACCTACATCTGCAACGTGAATCACAAGCCAGCAAC ACCAAGGTGGACAAGAGAGTTGAGCCCAAATCTGTGACAAAACCTACACATGCCCA CCCTGCCAGCACCTGAACTCCTGGGGGGACCTCAGTCTTCTCTTCCCCCAAAA CCCAAGGACACGCTCATGATCTCGCGGACCCCTGAGGTACATGCGTGGTGGTGAC GTGAGCCACGAAGACCTCAGGTCAAGTTCAACTGTGACGTGGACGCGCTGGAGGTG CATAATGCCAAGACAAGCCCCGGGAGGAGCAGTACAACAGCAGCTACCGGGTGGT AGGGTCTTGACCGTGTGCAACAGGACTGGCTGAATGGCAAGGAGTACAAGTGCAAG GTCTCCAACAAGCCCTCCAGCCCCATCGAGAAAACCTCTCCAAGCCAAGGC CAGCCCCGGGAACACAGGTGTACACCTTCCCTCCATCCCGGAGGAGATGACCAAG AACCAGGTGAGGCTGACCTGCTGGTCAAGGCTTCTATCCAGCGACATCGCCGTG GAGTGGGAGAGCAATGGCCAGCCGAGAACAACTACAAGACCACCTCTCCGTGCTG GACTCCGACGGCTCTTCTCTCTACAGCAAGCTCAGGTGGACAAGAGCAGGTGG CAGCAGGGCAACGTCTTCTCATGCTCCGTGATGCATGAGGCTCTGCACAACTAC ACCCAGAAGAGCTCTCCCTGTCTCCCGCAA
----	--	---

In the present description, Tables 1-1 to 1-15 are also collectively referred to as Table 1.

Further examples of the antibody of the present invention can include a human antibody binding to CDH6. The anti-CDH6 human antibody means a human antibody having only the gene sequence of an antibody derived from human chromosomes. The anti-CDH6 human antibody can be obtained by a method using a human antibody-producing mouse having a human chromosomal fragment comprising the heavy chain and light chain genes of a human antibody (see Tomizuka, K. et al., Nature Genetics (1997) 16, p. 133-143; Kuroiwa, Y. et al., Nucl. Acids Res. (1998) 26, p. 3447-3448; Yoshida, H. et al., Animal Cell Technology: Basic and Applied Aspects vol. 10, p. 69-73 (Kitagawa, Y., Matsuda, T. and Iijima, S. eds.), Kluwer Academic Publishers, 1999; Tomizuka, K. et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA (2000) 97, p. 722-727; etc.).

Such a human antibody-producing mouse can be specifically produced by using a genetically modified animal, the gene loci of endogenous immunoglobulin heavy chain and light chain of which have been disrupted and instead the gene loci of human immunoglobulin heavy chain and light chain have been then introduced using a yeast artificial chromosome (YAC) vector or the like, then producing a

US 11,446,386 B2

51

knock-out animal and a transgenic animal from such a genetically modified animal, and then breeding such animals with one another.

Otherwise, the anti-CDH6 human antibody can also be obtained by transforming eukaryotic cells with cDNA encoding each of the heavy chain and light chain of such a human antibody, or preferably with a vector comprising the cDNA, according to genetic recombination techniques, and then culturing the transformed cells producing a genetically modified human monoclonal antibody, so that the antibody can be obtained from the culture supernatant.

In this context, eukaryotic cells, and preferably, mammalian cells such as CHO cells, lymphocytes or myelomas can, for example, be used as a host.

Furthermore, a method of obtaining a phage display-derived human antibody that has been selected from a human antibody library (see Wormstone, I. M. et al., *Investigative Ophthalmology & Visual Science* (2002) 43 (7), p. 2301-2308; Carmen, S. et al., *Briefings in Functional Genomics and Proteomics* (2002), 1 (2), p. 189-203; Siriwardena, D. et al., *Ophthalmology* (2002) 109 (3), p. 427-431; etc.) is also known.

For example, a phage display method, which comprises allowing the variable regions of a human antibody to express as a single chain antibody (scFv) on the surface of phages, and then selecting a phage binding to an antigen, can be applied (*Nature Biotechnology* (2005), 23, (9), p. 1105-1116).

By analyzing the phage gene that has been selected because of its binding ability to the antigen, DNA sequences encoding the variable regions of a human antibody binding to the antigen can be determined.

Once the DNA sequence of scFv binding to the antigen is determined, an expression vector having the aforementioned sequence is produced, and the produced expression vector is then introduced into an appropriate host and can be allowed to express therein, thereby obtaining a human antibody (International Publication Nos. WO92/01047, WO92/20791, WO93/06213, WO93/11236, WO93/19172, WO95/01438, and WO95/15388, *Annu. Rev. Immunol* (1994) 12, p. 433-455, *Nature Biotechnology* (2005) 23 (9), p. 1105-1116).

If a newly produced human antibody binds to a partial peptide or a partial three-dimensional structure to which any one rat anti-human CDH6 antibody, chimeric anti-human CDH6 antibody or humanized anti-human CDH6 antibody described in the present description (e.g., the rG019 antibody, the rG055 antibody, the rG056 antibody, the rG061 antibody, the chG019 antibody, the H01L02 antibody, the H02L02 antibody, the H02L03 antibody or the H04L02 antibody) binds, it can be determined that the human antibody binds to the same epitope to which the rat anti-human CDH6 antibody, the chimeric anti-human CDH6 antibody or the humanized anti-human CDH6 antibody binds. Alternatively, by confirming that the human antibody competes with the rat anti-human CDH6 antibody, the chimeric anti-human CDH6 antibody or the humanized anti-human CDH6 antibody described in the present description (e.g., the rG019 antibody, the rG055 antibody, the rG056 antibody, the rG061 antibody, the chG019 antibody, the H01L02 antibody, the H02L02 antibody, the H02L03 antibody or the H04L02 antibody) in the binding of the antibody to CDH6 (e.g., the human antibody interferes with the binding of the rG019 antibody, the rG055 antibody, the rG056 antibody, the rG061 antibody, the chG019 antibody, the H01L02 antibody, the H02L02 antibody, the H02L03 antibody or the H04L02 antibody to CDH6, preferably EC3 of CDH6), it can be

52

determined that the human antibody binds to the same epitope to which the rat anti-human CDH6 antibody, the chimeric anti-human CDH6 antibody or the humanized anti-human CDH6 antibody described in the present description binds, even if the specific sequence or structure of the epitope has not been determined. In the present description, when it is determined by at least one of these determination methods that the human antibody "binds to the same epitope", it is concluded that the newly prepared human antibody "binds to the same epitope" as that for the rat anti-human CDH6 antibody, the chimeric anti-human CDH6 antibody or the humanized anti-human CDH6 antibody described in the present description. When it is confirmed that the human antibody binds to the same epitope, then it is expected that the human antibody should have a biological activity equivalent to that of the rat anti-human CDH6 antibody, the chimeric anti-human CDH6 antibody or the humanized anti-human CDH6 antibody (e.g., the rG019 antibody, the rG055 antibody, the rG056 antibody, the rG061 antibody, the chG019 antibody, the H01L02 antibody, the H02L02 antibody, the H02L03 antibody or the H04L02 antibody).

The chimeric antibodies, the humanized antibodies, or the human antibodies obtained by the above-described methods are evaluated for their binding activity against the antigen according to a known method, etc., so that a preferred antibody can be selected.

One example of another indicator for comparison of the properties of antibodies can include the stability of an antibody. A differential scanning calorimeter (DSC) is an apparatus capable of promptly and exactly measuring a thermal denaturation midpoint (T_m) serving as a good indicator for the relative structural stability of a protein. By using DSC to measure T_m values and making a comparison regarding the obtained values, differences in thermal stability can be compared. It is known that the preservation stability of an antibody has a certain correlation with the thermal stability of the antibody (Lori Burton, et al., *Pharmaceutical Development and Technology* (2007) 12, p. 265-273), and thus, a preferred antibody can be selected using thermal stability as an indicator. Other examples of the indicator for selection of an antibody can include high yield in suitable host cells and low agglutination in an aqueous solution. For example, since an antibody with the highest yield does not always exhibit the highest thermal stability, it is necessary to select an antibody most suitable for administration to a human by comprehensively determining it based on the aforementioned indicators.

The antibody of the present invention also includes a modification of an antibody. The modification is used to mean the antibody of the present invention, which is chemically or biologically modified. Examples of such a chemical modification include the binding of a chemical moiety to an amino acid skeleton, and the chemical modification of an N-linked or O-linked carbohydrate chain. Examples of such a biological modification include antibodies which have undergone a posttranslational modification (e.g., N-linked or O-linked glycosylation, N-terminal or C-terminal processing, deamidation, isomerization of aspartic acid, oxidation of methionine, and conversion of N-terminal glutamine or N-terminal glutamic acid to pyroglutamic acid), and antibodies, to the N-terminus of which a methionine residue is added as a result of having been allowed to be expressed using prokaryote host cells. In addition, such a modification is also meant to include labeled antibodies for enabling detection or isolation of the antibody of the present invention or an antigen, for example, an enzymatically labeled

US 11,446,386 B2

53

antibody, a fluorescently labeled antibody, and an affinity-labeled antibody. Such a modification of the antibody of the present invention is useful for the improvement of the stability and retention in blood of an antibody; a reduction in antigenicity; detection or isolation of an antibody or an antigen; etc.

Moreover, by regulating a sugar chain modification (glycosylation, de-fucosylation, etc.) that binds to the antibody of the present invention, antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxic activity can be enhanced. As techniques of regulating the sugar chain modification of an antibody, those described in International Publication Nos. WO1999/54342, WO2000/61739, and WO2002/31140, etc. are known, though the techniques are not limited thereto. The antibody of the present invention also includes antibodies in respect of which the aforementioned sugar chain modification has been regulated.

Once an antibody gene is isolated, the gene can be introduced into an appropriate host to produce an antibody, using an appropriate combination of a host and an expression vector. A specific example of the antibody gene can be a combination of a gene encoding the heavy chain sequence of the antibody described in the present description and a gene encoding the light chain sequence of the antibody described therein. Upon transformation of host cells, such a heavy chain sequence gene and a light chain sequence gene may be inserted into a single expression vector, or these genes may instead each be inserted into different expression vectors.

When eukaryotic cells are used as hosts, animal cells, plant cells or eukaryotic microorganisms can be used. In particular, examples of the animal cells can include mammalian cells such as COS cells which are monkey cells (Gluzman, Y., *Cell* (1981) 23, p. 175-182, ATCC CRL-1650), mouse fibroblasts NIH3T3 (ATCC No. CRL-1658), a dihydrofolate reductase-deficient cell line of Chinese hamster ovary cells (CHO cells, ATCC CCL-61) (Urlaub, G. and Chasin, L. A. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* (1980) 77, p. 4126-4220), and FreeStyle 293F cells (Invitrogen Corp.).

When prokaryotic cells are used as hosts, *Escherichia coli* or *Bacillus subtilis* can be used, for example.

An antibody gene of interest is introduced into these cells for transformation, and the transformed cells are then cultured in vitro to obtain an antibody. In the aforementioned culture, there are cases where yield is different depending on the sequence of the antibody, and thus, it is possible to select an antibody, which is easily produced as a medicament, from antibodies having equivalent binding activity, using the yield as an indicator. Accordingly, the antibody of the present invention also includes an antibody obtained by the above-described method for producing an antibody, which comprises a step of culturing the transformed host cells and a step of collecting an antibody of interest or a functional fragment of the antibody from the culture obtained in the aforementioned step.

It is known that the lysine residue at the carboxyl terminus of the heavy chain of an antibody produced in cultured mammalian cells is deleted (*Journal of Chromatography A*, 705: 129-134 (1995)), and also, it is known that the two amino acid residues at the heavy chain carboxyl terminus, glycine and lysine, are deleted, and that the proline residue newly positioned at the carboxyl terminus is amidated (*Analytical Biochemistry*, 360: 75-83 (2007)). However, such deletion and modification of these heavy chain sequences does not have an influence on the antigen-binding activity and effector function (activation of complement, antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity, etc.) of an anti-

54

body. Accordingly, the antibody according to the present invention also includes an antibody that has undergone the aforementioned modification, and a functional fragment of the antibody, and specific examples of such an antibody include a deletion mutant comprising a deletion of 1 or 2 amino acids at the heavy chain carboxyl terminus, and a deletion mutant formed by amidating the aforementioned deletion mutant (e.g., a heavy chain in which the proline residue at the carboxyl-terminal site is amidated). However, deletion mutants involving a deletion at the carboxyl terminus of the heavy chain of the antibody according to the present invention are not limited to the above-described deletion mutants, as long as they retain antigen-binding activity and effector function. Two heavy chains constituting the antibody according to the present invention may be any one type of heavy chain selected from the group consisting of a full-length antibody and the above-described deletion mutants, or may be a combination of any two types selected from the aforementioned group. The ratio of individual deletion mutants can be influenced by the types of cultured mammalian cells that produce the antibody according to the present invention, and the culture conditions. Examples of the main ingredient of the antibody according to the present invention can include antibodies where one amino acid residue is deleted at each of the carboxyl termini of the two heavy chains.

Examples of the isotype of the antibody of the present invention can include IgG (IgG1, IgG2, IgG3, and IgG4). Among others, IgG1 and IgG4 are preferable.

Examples of the biological activity of an antibody can generally include antigen-binding activity, activity of being internalized into cells expressing an antigen by binding to the antigen, activity of neutralizing the activity of an antigen, activity of enhancing the activity of an antigen, antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxic (ADCC) activity, complement-dependent cytotoxic (CDC) activity, and antibody-dependent cellular phagocytosis (ADCP). The function of the antibody according to the present invention is binding activity against CDH6 and is preferably the activity of being internalized into CDH6-expressing cells by binding to CDH6. Moreover, the antibody of the present invention may have ADCC activity, CDC activity and/or ADCP activity, as well as cellular internalization activity.

The obtained antibody can be purified to a homogenous state. For separation and purification of the antibody, separation and purification methods used for ordinary proteins may be used. For example, column chromatography, filtration, ultrafiltration, salting-out, dialysis, preparative polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis, and isoelectric focusing are appropriately selected and combined with one another, so that the antibody can be separated and purified (*Strategies for Protein Purification and Characterization: A Laboratory Course Manual*, Daniel R. Marshak et al. eds., Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press (1996); and *Antibodies: A Laboratory Manual*, Ed Harlow and David Lane, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory (1988)), though examples of the separation and purification methods are not limited thereto.

Examples of the chromatography can include affinity chromatography, ion exchange chromatography, hydrophobic chromatography, gel filtration chromatography, reverse phase chromatography, and absorption chromatography.

These chromatographic techniques can be carried out using liquid chromatography such as HPLC or FPLC.

Examples of the column used in the affinity chromatography can include a Protein A column and a Protein G

US 11,446,386 B2

55

column. Examples of the column involving the use of Protein A can include Hyper D, POROS, and Sepharose F. F. (Pharmacia).

Also, using an antigen-immobilized carrier, the antibody can be purified by utilizing the binding activity of the antibody to the antigen.

3. Anti-CDH6 Antibody-Drug Conjugate

(1) Drug

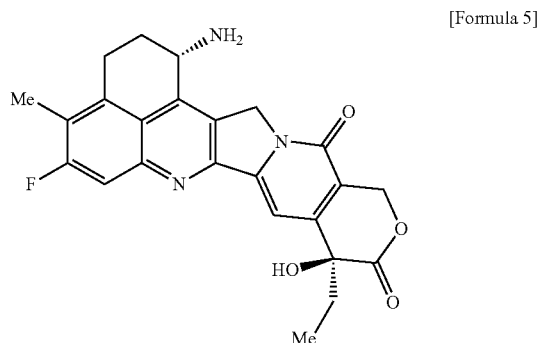
The anti-CDH6 antibody obtained in the above "2. Production of anti-CDH6 antibody" can be conjugated to a drug via a linker structure moiety to prepare an anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate. The drug is not particularly limited as long as it has a substituent or a partial structure that can be connected to a linker structure. The anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate can be used for various purposes according to the conjugated drug. Examples of such a drug can include substances having antitumor activity, substances effective for blood diseases, substances effective for autoimmune diseases, anti-inflammatory substances, antimicrobial substances, antifungal substances, antiparasitic substances, antiviral substances, and anti-anesthetic substances.

(1)-1 Antitumor Compound

An example using an antitumor compound as a compound to be conjugated in the anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention will be described below. The antitumor compound is not particularly limited as long as the compound has an antitumor effect and has a substituent or a partial structure that can be connected to a linker structure. Upon cleavage of a part or the whole of the linker in tumor cells, the antitumor compound moiety is released so that the antitumor compound exhibits an antitumor effect. As the linker is cleaved at a connecting position with the drug, the antitumor compound is released in its original structure to exert its original antitumor effect.

The anti-CDH6 antibody obtained in the above "2. Production of anti-CDH6 antibody" can be conjugated to the antitumor compound via a linker structure moiety to prepare an anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate.

As one example of the antitumor compound used in the present invention, exatecan, a camptothecin derivative ((1S, 9S)-1-amino-9-ethyl-5-fluoro-2,3-dihydro-9-hydroxy-4-methyl-1H,12H-benzo[de]pyrano[3',4':6,7]indolizino[1,2-b]quinoline-10,13(9H,15H)-dione represented by the following formula) can preferably be used.



The compound can be easily obtained by, for example, a method described in U.S. Patent Publication No. US2016/0297890 or other known methods, and the amino group at position 1 can be preferably used as a connecting position to the linker structure. Further, exatecan may be released in

56

tumor cells while a part of the linker is still attached thereto. However, the compound exerts an excellent antitumor effect even in such a state.

Since exatecan has a camptothecin structure, it is known that the equilibrium shifts to a structure with a formed lactone ring (closed ring) in an acidic aqueous medium (e.g., of the order of pH 3) whereas the equilibrium shifts to a structure with an opened lactone ring (open ring) in a basic aqueous medium (e.g., of the order of pH 10). A drug conjugate into which exatecan residues corresponding to such a closed ring structure and an open ring structure have been introduced is also expected to have an equivalent antitumor effect, and it is needless to say that any of such drug conjugate is included within the scope of the present invention.

Other examples of the antitumor compound can include antitumor compounds described in the literature (Pharmacological Reviews, 68, p. 3-19, 2016). Specific examples thereof can include doxorubicin, calicheamicin, dolastatin 10, auristatins such as monomethyl auristatin E (MMAE) and monomethyl auristatin F (MMAF), maytansinoids such as DM1 and DM4, a pyrrolobenzodiazepine dimer SG2000 (SJG-136), a camptothecin derivative SN-38, duocarmycins such as CC-1065, amanitin, daunorubicin, mitomycin C, bleomycin, cyclocytidine, vincristine, vinblastine, methotrexate, platinum-based antitumor agents (cisplatin and derivatives thereof), and Taxol and derivatives thereof.

In the antibody-drug conjugate, the number of conjugated drug molecules per antibody molecule is a key factor having an influence on the efficacy and safety thereof. The production of the antibody-drug conjugate is carried out by specifying reaction conditions such as the amounts of starting materials and reagents used for reaction, so as to attain a constant number of conjugated drug molecules. Unlike the chemical reaction of a low-molecular-weight compound, a mixture containing different numbers of conjugated drug molecules is usually obtained. The number of conjugated drug molecules per antibody molecule is defined and indicated as an average value, i.e., the average number of conjugated drug molecules. Unless otherwise specified, i.e., except in the case of representing an antibody-drug conjugate having a specific number of conjugated drug molecules that is included in an antibody-drug conjugate mixture having different numbers of conjugated drug molecules, the number of conjugated drug molecules according to the present invention also means an average value as a rule. The number of exatecan molecules conjugated to an antibody molecule is controllable, and as an average number of conjugated drug molecules per antibody, approximately 1 to 10 exatecan molecules can be conjugated. The number of exatecan molecules is preferably 2 to 8, 3 to 8, 4 to 8, 5 to 8, 6 to 8, or 7 to 8, more preferably 5 to 8, further preferably 7 to 8, still further preferably 8. It is to be noted that a person skilled in the art can design a reaction for conjugating a required number of drug molecules to an antibody molecule based on the description of Examples of the present application, and can obtain an antibody-drug conjugate with a controlled number of conjugated exatecan molecules.

(2) Linker Structure

The linker structure which conjugates the drug to the anti-CDH6 antibody in the anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention will be described.

In the antibody-drug conjugate of the present application, the linker structure which conjugates the anti-CDH6 antibody to the drug is not particularly limited as long as the resulting antibody-drug conjugate can be used. The linker structure may be appropriately selected and used according

US 11,446,386 B2

57

to the purpose of use. One example of the linker structure can include a linker described in known literature (Pharmacol Rev 68: 3-19, January 2016, Protein Cell DOI 10.1007/s13238-016-0323-0, etc.). Further specific examples thereof can include VC (valine-citrulline), MC (maleimidocaproyl), SMCC (succinimidyl 4-(N-maleimidomethyl) cyclohexane-1-carboxylate), SPP (N-succinimidyl 4-(2-pyridyldithio) pentanoate), SS (disulfide), SPDB (N-succinimidyl 4-(2-pyridyldithio)butyrate), SS/hydrazone, hydrazone and carbonate.

Another example can include a linker structure described in U.S. Patent Publication No. US2016/0297890 (as one example, those described in paragraphs [0260] to [0289] thereof). Any linker structure given below can preferably be used. It is to be noted that the left terminus of the structure is a connecting position to the antibody, and the right terminus thereof is a connecting position to the drug. Furthermore, GGFG in the linker structures given below represents an amino acid sequence consisting of glycine-glycine-phenylalanine-glycine (GGFG) linked through peptide bonds.

-(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—,
 -(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—,
 -(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂—O—CH₂—C(=O)—,
 -(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂CH₂—O—CH₂—C(=O)—,
 -(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—NH—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—, and
 -(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—NH—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—.

More preferred are the following:

-(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂—O—CH₂—C(=O)—,
 -(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂CH₂—O—CH₂—C(=O)—, and
 -(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—NH—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—.

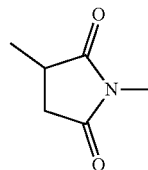
Still more preferred are the following:

-(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂—O—CH₂—C(=O)—, and
 -(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—NH—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—.

The antibody is connected to the terminus of -(Succinimid-3-yl-N) (e.g., a terminus opposite (left terminus) to the terminus to which —CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂— is connected in “-(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂—O—CH₂—C(=O)—”), and the antitumor compound is connected to a terminus (the carbonyl group of CH₂—O—CH₂—C(=O)— at the right terminus in the above-described example) opposite to the terminus to which the antibody is connected to -(Succinimid-3-yl-N). “-(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—” has a structure represented by the following formula:

58

[Formula 6]



Position 3 of this partial structure is the connecting position to the anti-CDH6 antibody. This connection to the antibody at position 3 is characterized by forming a thioether bond. The nitrogen atom at position 1 of this structure moiety is connected to the carbon atom of methylene which is present within the linker including the structure.

In the antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention having exatecan as the drug, a drug-linker structure moiety having any structure given below is preferred for conjugation to the antibody. For these drug-linker structure moieties, the average number conjugated per antibody may be 1 to 10 and is preferably 2 to 8, more preferably 5 to 8, further preferably 7 to 8, and still further preferably 8.

-(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—(NH-DX),
 -(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—(NH-DX),
 -(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂—O—CH₂—C(=O)—(NH-DX),
 -(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂CH₂—O—CH₂—C(=O)—(NH-DX),
 -(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—NH—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—(NH-DX), and
 -(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—NH—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—(NH-DX).

More preferred are the following:

-(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂—O—CH₂—C(=O)—(NH-DX),
 -(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂CH₂—O—CH₂—C(=O)—(NH-DX), and
 -(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—NH—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—(NH-DX).

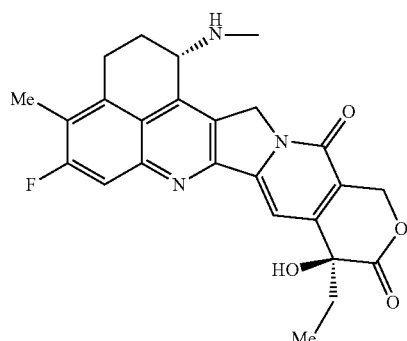
Still more preferred are the following:

-(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂—O—CH₂—C(=O)—(NH-DX), and
 -(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—NH—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂O—CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—GGFG—NH—CH₂CH₂CH₂—C(=O)—(NH-DX).

US 11,446,386 B2

59

—(NH-DX) has a structure represented by the following formula:



[Formula 7] 5

and it represents a group that is derived by removing one hydrogen atom from the amino group at position 1 of exatecan.

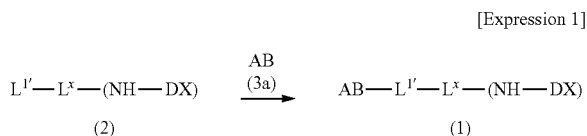
(3) Method for Producing Antibody-Drug Conjugate

The antibody that can be used in the antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention is not particularly limited as long as it is an anti-CDH6 antibody having internalization activity or a functional fragment of the antibody, as described in the above section “2. Production of anti-CDH6 antibody” and the Examples.

Next, a typical method for producing the antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention will be described. It is to be noted that, in the description below, “compound No.” shown in each reaction scheme is used to represent a compound. Specifically, each compound is referred to as a “compound of formula (1)”, “compound (1)”, or the like. The same holds true for the other compound Nos.

(3)-1 Production Method 1

The antibody-drug conjugate represented by formula (1) given below in which the anti-CDH6 antibody is connected to the linker structure via a thioether can be produced by reacting an antibody having a sulfhydryl group converted from a disulfide bond by the reduction of the anti-CDH6 antibody, with the compound (2), the compound (2) being obtainable by a known method (e.g., obtainable by a method described in the patent publication literature US2016/297890 (e.g., a method described in the paragraphs [0336] to [0374])). This antibody-drug conjugate can be produced by the following method, for example.



[Expression 1]

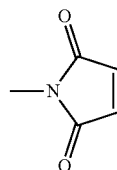
wherein AB represents an antibody with a sulfhydryl group, wherein

L^1 has a structure represented by -(Succinimid-3-yl-N)—, and

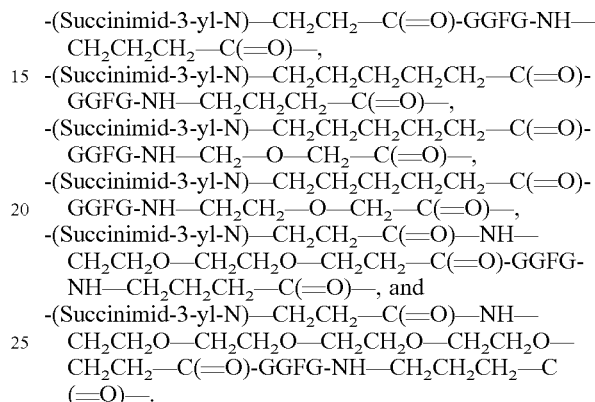
L^X represents a maleimidyl group represented by the following formula.

60

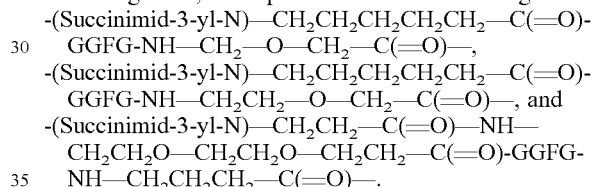
[Formula 8]



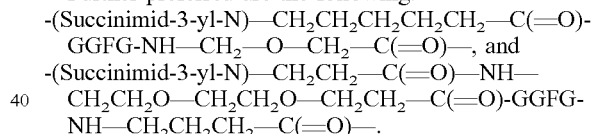
$-L^1-L^X$ has a structure represented by any of the following formulas:



Among them, more preferred are the following:



Further preferred are the following:



In the above-described reaction scheme, the antibody-drug conjugate (1) can be understood as having a structure in which one structure moiety from the drug to the linker terminus is connected to one antibody. However, this description is given for the sake of convenience, and there are actually many cases in which a plurality of the aforementioned structure moieties is connected to one antibody molecule. The same holds true for the explanation of the production method described below.

Specifically, the antibody-drug conjugate (1) can be produced by reacting the compound (2) obtainable by a known method (e.g., obtainable by a method described in the patent publication literature US2016/297890 (e.g., obtainable by a method described in the paragraphs [0336] to [0374])), with the antibody (3a) having a sulfhydryl group.

The antibody (3a) having a sulfhydryl group can be obtained by a method well known to a person skilled in the art (Hermanson, G. T, Bioconjugate Techniques, pp. 56-136, pp. 456-493, Academic Press (1996)). Examples of the method can include, but are not limited to: Traut's reagent being reacted with the amino group of the antibody; N-succinimidyl S-acetylthioalkanoates being reacted with the amino group of the antibody followed by reaction with hydroxylamine; N-succinimidyl 3-(pyridyldithio)propionate being reacted with the antibody, followed by reaction with a reducing agent; the antibody being reacted with a reducing

US 11,446,386 B2

61

agent such as dithiothreitol, 2-mercaptoethanol, or tris(2-carboxyethyl)phosphine hydrochloride (TCEP) to reduce the interchain disulfide bond in the antibody, so as to form a sulphydryl group.

Specifically, an antibody with interchain disulfide bonds partially or completely reduced can be obtained by using 0.3 to 3 molar equivalents of TCEP as a reducing agent per interchain disulfide bond in the antibody, and reacting the reducing agent with the antibody in a buffer solution containing a chelating agent. Examples of the chelating agent can include ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid (EDTA) and diethylenetriaminepentaacetic acid (DTPA). The chelating agent can be used at a concentration of 1 mM to 20 mM. A solution of sodium phosphate, sodium borate, sodium acetate, or the like can be used as the buffer solution. As a specific example, the antibody (3a) having partially or completely reduced sulphydryl groups can be obtained by reacting the antibody with TCEP at 4° C. to 37° C. for 1 to 4 hours.

It is to be noted that by carrying out an addition reaction of a sulphydryl group to a drug-linker moiety, the drug-linker moiety can be conjugated by a thioether bond.

Then, using 2 to 20 molar equivalents of the compound (2) per antibody (3a) having a sulphydryl group, the antibody-drug conjugate (1) in which 2 to 8 drug molecules are conjugated per antibody can be produced. Specifically, a solution containing the compound (2) dissolved therein may be added to a buffer solution containing the antibody (3a) having a sulphydryl group for the reaction. In this context, a sodium acetate solution, sodium phosphate, sodium borate, or the like can be used as the buffer solution. pH for the reaction is 5 to 9, and more preferably, the reaction may be performed near pH 7. An organic solvent such as dimethyl sulfoxide (DMSO), dimethylformamide (DMF), dimethylacetamide (DMA), or N-methyl-2-pyrrolidone (NMP) can be used as a solvent for dissolving the compound (2). The reaction may be performed by adding the solution containing the compound (2) dissolved in the organic solvent at 1 to 20% v/v to a buffer solution containing the antibody (3a) having a sulphydryl group. The reaction temperature is 0 to 37° C., more preferably 10 to 25° C., and the reaction time is 0.5 to 2 hours. The reaction can be terminated by deactivating the reactivity of unreacted compound (2) with a thiol-containing reagent. The thiol-containing reagent is, for example, cysteine or N-acetyl-L-cysteine (NAC). More specifically, the reaction can be terminated by adding 1 to 2 molar equivalents of NAC to the compound (2) used, and incubating the obtained mixture at room temperature for 10 to 30 minutes.

(4) Identification of Antibody-Drug Conjugate

The produced antibody-drug conjugate (1) can be subjected to concentration, buffer exchange, purification, and measurement of antibody concentration and the average number of conjugated drug molecules per antibody molecule according to common procedures described below, to identify the antibody-drug conjugate (1).

(4)-1 Common Procedure A: Concentration of Aqueous Solution of Antibody or Antibody-Drug Conjugate

To an Amicon Ultra (50,000 MWCO, Millipore Corporation) container, a solution of an antibody or an antibody-drug conjugate was added, and the solution of the antibody or the antibody-drug conjugate was concentrated by centrifugation (centrifugation at 2000 G to 3800 G for 5 to 20 minutes) using a centrifuge (Allegra X-15R, Beckman Coulter, Inc.)

62

(4)-2 Common Procedure B: Measurement of Antibody Concentration

Using a UV detector (Nanodrop 1000, Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc.), measurement of the antibody concentration was carried out according to the method defined by the manufacturer. In this respect, 280 nm absorption coefficient differing among antibodies ($1.3 \text{ mLmg}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$ to $1.8 \text{ mLmg}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$) was used.

(4)-3 Common Procedure C: Buffer Exchange for Antibody

A NAP-25 column (Cat. No. 17-0852-02, GE Healthcare Japan Corporation) using Sephadex G-25 carrier was equilibrated with a phosphate buffer (50 mM, pH 6.0) (referred to as PBS6.0/EDTA in the present description) containing sodium chloride (50 mM) and EDTA (2 mM) according to the method defined by the manufacturer. An aqueous solution of the antibody was applied in an amount of 2.5 mL per NAP-25 column, and thereafter, a fraction (3.5 mL) eluted with 3.5 mL of PBS6.0/EDTA was collected. This fraction was concentrated by common procedure A. After measurement of the concentration of the antibody using common procedure B, the antibody concentration was adjusted to 20 mg/mL using PBS6.0/EDTA.

(4)-4 Common Procedure D: Purification of Antibody-Drug Conjugate

A NAP-25 column was equilibrated with any commercially available buffer solution such as an acetate buffer containing sorbitol (5%) (10 mM, pH 5.5; referred to as ABS in the present description). An aqueous reaction solution of the antibody-drug conjugate (approximately 2.5 mL) was applied to the NAP-25 column, and thereafter, elution was carried out with the buffer solution in an amount defined by the manufacturer, so as to collect an antibody fraction. A gel filtration purification process, in which the collected fraction was applied again to the NAP-25 column, and elution was carried out with the buffer solution, was repeated a total of 2 or 3 times to obtain the antibody-drug conjugate excluding non-conjugated drug linker and low-molecular-weight compounds (tris(2-carboxyethyl)phosphine hydrochloride (TCEP), N-acetyl-L-cysteine (NAC), and dimethyl sulfoxide).

(4)-5 Common Procedure E: Measurement of Antibody Concentration in Antibody-Drug Conjugate and Average Number of Conjugated Drug Molecules Per Antibody Molecule

The conjugated drug concentration in the antibody-drug conjugate can be calculated by measuring UV absorbance of an aqueous solution of the antibody-drug conjugate at two wavelengths of 280 nm and 370 nm, and thereafter performing the calculation shown below.

The total absorbance at any given wavelength is equal to the sum of the absorbance of all light-absorbing chemical species that are present in a system [additivity of absorbance]. Therefore, based on the hypothesis that the molar absorption coefficients of the antibody and the drug do not vary between before and after conjugation between the antibody and the drug, the antibody concentration and the drug concentration in the antibody-drug conjugate are represented by the following equations.

$$A_{280} = A_{D,280} + A_{A,280} = \epsilon_{D,280} C_D + \epsilon_{A,280} C_A \quad \text{Equation (1)}$$

$$A_{370} = A_{D,370} + A_{A,370} = \epsilon_{D,370} C_D + \epsilon_{A,370} C_A \quad \text{Equation (2)}$$

In this context, A_{280} represents the absorbance of an aqueous solution of the antibody-drug conjugate at 280 nm, A_{370} represents the absorbance of an aqueous solution of the antibody-drug conjugate at 370 nm, $A_{A,280}$ represents the absorbance of the antibody at 280 nm, $A_{A,370}$ represents the absorbance of the antibody at 370 nm, $A_{D,280}$ represents the

US 11,446,386 B2

63

absorbance of a conjugate precursor at 280 nm, $A_{D,370}$ represents the absorbance of a conjugate precursor at 370 nm, $\epsilon_{A,280}$ represents the molar absorption coefficient of the antibody at 280 nm, $\epsilon_{A,370}$ represents the molar absorption coefficient of the antibody at 370 nm, $\epsilon_{D,280}$ represents the molar absorption coefficient of a conjugate precursor at 280 nm, $\epsilon_{D,370}$ represents the molar absorption coefficient of a conjugate precursor at 370 nm, C_A represents the antibody concentration in the antibody-drug conjugate, and C_D represent the drug concentration in the antibody-drug conjugate.

In this context, with regard to $\epsilon_{A,280}$, $\epsilon_{A,370}$, $\epsilon_{D,280}$, and $\epsilon_{D,370}$, preliminarily prepared values (estimated values based on calculation or measurement values obtained by UV measurement of the compound) are used. For example, $\epsilon_{A,280}$ can be estimated from the amino acid sequence of the antibody by a known calculation method (Protein Science, 1995, vol. 4, 2411-2423). $\epsilon_{A,370}$ is generally zero. $\epsilon_{D,280}$ and $\epsilon_{D,370}$ can be obtained according to Lambert-Beer's law (Absorbance=Molar concentration×Molar absorption coefficient×Cell path length) by measuring the absorbance of a solution in which the conjugate precursor used is dissolved at a certain molar concentration. C_A and C_D can be determined by measuring A_{280} and A_{370} of an aqueous solution of the antibody-drug conjugate, and then solving the simultaneous equations (1) and (2) by substitution of these values. Further, by dividing C_D by C_A , the average number of conjugated drug molecules per antibody can be determined.

(4)-6 Common Procedure F: Measurement of Average Number of Conjugated Drug Molecules Per Antibody Molecule in Antibody-Drug Conjugate—(2)

The average number of conjugated drug molecules per antibody molecule in the antibody-drug conjugate can also be determined by high-performance liquid chromatography (HPLC) analysis using the following method, in addition to the aforementioned “(4)-5 Common procedure E”. Hereinafter, the method for measuring the average number of conjugated drug molecules by HPLC when the antibody is

64

F-2. HPLC Analysis

The HPLC analysis is carried out under the following measurement conditions.

HPLC system: Agilent 1290 HPLC system (Agilent Technologies, Inc.)

Detector: Ultraviolet absorption spectrometer (measurement wavelength: 280 nm)

Column: ACQUITY UPLC BEH Phenyl (2.1×50 mm, 1.7 μ m, 130 angstroms; Waters Corp., P/N 186002884)

Column temperature: 80° C.

Mobile phase A: Aqueous solution containing 0.10% trifluoroacetic acid (TFA) and 15% 2-propanol

Mobile phase B: Acetonitrile solution containing 0.075% TFA and 15% 2-propanol

Gradient program: 14%-36% (0 min-15 min), 36%-80% (15 min-17 min), 80%-14% (17 min-17.01 min.), and 14% (17.01 min-25 min)

Sample injection: 10 μ L

F-3. Data Analysis

F-3-1. Compared with non-conjugated antibody light (L0) and heavy (H0) chains, a light chain bound to drug molecule(s) (light chain bound to i drug molecule(s): L_i) and a heavy chain bound to drug molecule(s) (heavy chain bound to i drug molecule(s): H_i) exhibit higher hydrophobicity in proportion to the number of conjugated drug molecules and thus have a larger retention time. These chains are therefore eluted in the order of, for example, L0 and L1 or H0, H1, H2, and H3. Detection peaks can be assigned to any of L0, L1, H0, H1, H2, and H3 by the comparison of retention times with L0 and H0. The number of conjugated drug molecules can be defined by a person skilled in the art, but is preferably L0, L1, H0, H1, H2, and H3.

F-3-2. Since the drug linker has UV absorption, peak area values are corrected in response to the number of conjugated drug linker molecules according to the following expression using the molar absorption coefficients of the light chain or heavy chain and the drug linker.

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Corrected value of} & & \text{Molar absorption} & & \text{[Expression 2]} \\ \text{peak area of light} & & \text{coefficient of light chain} & & \\ \text{chain bound to } i & = \text{Peak area} \times \frac{\text{Molar absorption coefficient of light chain}}{\text{Molar absorption coefficient of light chain} +} \\ \text{drug molecule(s)}(A_{Li}) & & \text{The number of conjugated drug molecules } (i) \times & & \\ & & \text{Molar absorption coefficient of drug linker} & & \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Corrected value of} & & \text{Molar absorption} & & \text{[Expression 3]} \\ \text{peak area of heavy} & & \text{coefficient of light chain} & & \\ \text{chain bound to } i & = \text{Peak area} \times \frac{\text{Molar absorption coefficient of heavy chain} +} & & & \\ \text{drug molecule(s)}(A_{Hi}) & & \text{The number of conjugated drug molecules } (i) \times & & \\ & & \text{Molar absorption coefficient of drug linker} & & \end{aligned}$$

conjugated to the drug linker by a disulfide bond will be described. A person skilled in the art is capable of appropriately measuring the average number of conjugated drug molecules by HPLC, depending on the connecting manner between the antibody and the drug linker, with reference to this method.

F-1. Preparation of Sample for HPLC Analysis (Reduction of Antibody-Drug Conjugate)

An antibody-drug conjugate solution (approximately 1 mg/mL, 60 μ L) is mixed with an aqueous solution of dithiothreitol (DTT) (100 mM, 15 μ L). By incubating the mixture at 37° C. for 30 minutes, the disulfide bond between the light chain and heavy chain of the antibody-drug conjugate is cleaved. The resulting sample is used in HPLC analysis.

In this context, a value estimated from the amino acid sequence of the light chain or heavy chain of each antibody by a known calculation method (Protein Science, 1995, vol. 4, 2411-2423) can be used as the molar absorption coefficient (280 nm) of the light chain or heavy chain of the antibody. In the case of H01L02, a molar absorption coefficient of 31710 and a molar absorption coefficient of 79990 were used as estimated values for the light chain and heavy chain, respectively, according to the amino acid sequence of the antibody. The actually measured molar absorption coefficient (280 nm) of a compound in which the maleimide group has been converted to succinimide thioether by the reaction of each drug linker with mercaptoethanol or N-acetylcysteine was used as the molar absorption coefficient (280 nm) of the drug linker. The wavelength for absorbance

US 11,446,386 B2

65

measurement can be appropriately set by a person skilled in the art, but is preferably a wavelength at which the peak of the antibody can be measured, and more preferably 280 nm.

F-3-3. The peak area ratio (%) of each chain is calculated for the total of the corrected values of peak areas according to the following expression.

Peak area ratio of light chain to *i* drug [Expression 4]

$$\text{molecule(s)} = \frac{A_{Li}}{A_{L0} + A_{L1}} \times 100$$

Peak area ratio of heavy chain bound to *i* drug

$$\text{molecule(s)} = \frac{A_{Hi}}{A_{H0} + A_{H1} + A_{H2} + A_{H3}} \times 100$$

A_{Li} and A_{Hi} :

Corrected values of peak areas of L_i and H_i ,
respectively

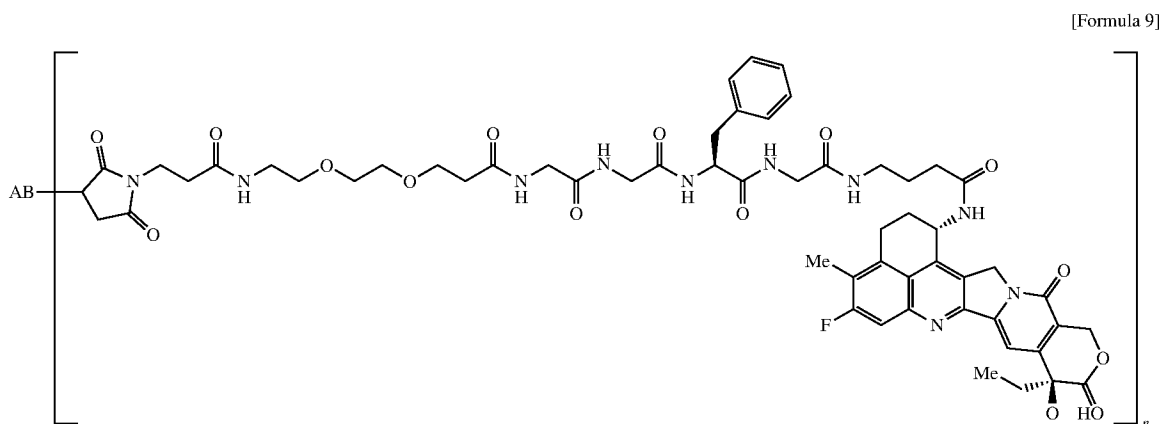
66

F-3-4. The average number of conjugated drug molecules per antibody molecule in the antibody-drug conjugate is calculated according to the following expression.

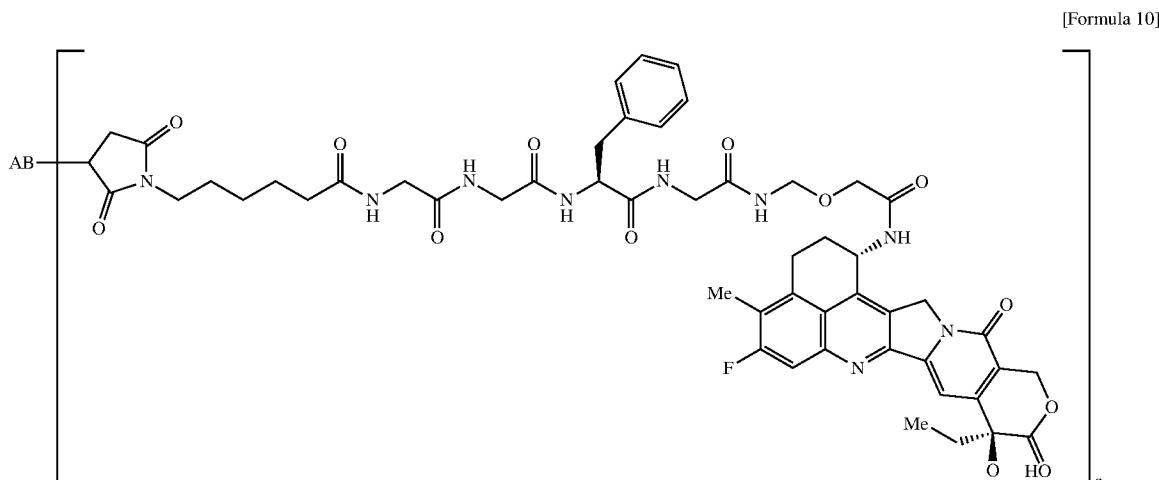
$$\text{Average number of conjugated drug molecules} = (L_0 \text{ peak area ratio} \times 0 + L_1 \text{ peak area ratio} \times 1 + H_0 \text{ peak area ratio} \times 0 + H_1 \text{ peak area ratio} \times 1 + H_2 \text{ peak area ratio} \times 2 + H_3 \text{ peak area ratio} \times 3) / 100 \times 2$$

It is to be noted that, in order to secure the amount of the antibody-drug conjugate, a plurality of antibody-drug conjugates having almost the same average number of conjugated drug molecules (e.g., on the order of ± 1), which have been produced under similar conditions, can be mixed to prepare a new lot. In this case, the average number of drug molecules of the new lot falls between the average numbers of drug molecules before the mixing.

One specific example of the antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention can include an antibody-drug conjugate having a structure represented by the following formula:



or the following formula:



US 11,446,386 B2

67

In this context, AB represents the anti-CDH6 antibody disclosed in the present description, and the antibody is conjugated to the drug linker via a sulfhydryl group stemming from the antibody. In this context, n has the same meaning as that of the so-called DAR (drug-to-antibody Ratio), and represents a drug-to-antibody ratio per antibody. Specifically, n represents the number of conjugated drug molecules per antibody molecule, which is a numeric value defined and indicated as an average value, i.e., the average number of conjugated drug molecules. In the case of the antibody-drug conjugate represented by [Formula 9] or [Formula 10] of the present invention, n can be 2 to 8 and is preferably 5 to 8, more preferably 7 to 8, and still more preferably 8, in measurement by common procedure F.

One example of the antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention can include an antibody-drug conjugate having a structure represented by the above-described formula [Formula 9] or [Formula 10] wherein the antibody represented by AB comprises any one antibody selected from the group consisting of the following antibodies (a) to (g), or a functional fragment of the antibody, or a pharmacologically acceptable salt of the antibody-drug conjugate:

(a) an antibody consisting of a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in the light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 69;

(b) an antibody consisting of a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in the light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 73;

(c) an antibody consisting of a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in the light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 77;

(d) an antibody consisting of a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in the light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 65 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 69;

(e) an antibody consisting of a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in the light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 65 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 73;

(f) an antibody consisting of a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in the light chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 65 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in the heavy chain full-length amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 77; and

(g) any one antibody selected from the group consisting of the antibodies (a) to (f), wherein the heavy chain or the light chain comprises one or two or more modifications selected from the group consisting of posttranslational modifications typified by N-linked glycosylation, O-linked glycosylation, N-terminal processing, C-terminal processing, deamidation, isomerization of aspartic acid, oxidation of methionine, addition of a methionine residue to the N-terminus, amidation of a proline residue, and conversion of N-terminal

68

glutamine or N-terminal glutamic acid to pyroglutamic acid, and a deletion of one or two amino acids at the carboxyl terminus

4. Medicament

Since the anti-CDH6 antibody of the present invention or the functional fragment of the antibody described in the above section "2. Production of anti-CDH6 antibody" and the Examples binds to CDH6 on the surface of tumor cells and has internalization activity, it can be used as a medicament, and in particular, as a therapeutic agent for cancer such as renal cell tumor or ovarian tumor, for example, renal cell carcinoma, renal clear cell carcinoma, papillary renal cell carcinoma, ovarian cancer, ovarian serous adenocarcinoma, thyroid cancer, bile duct cancer, lung cancer (e.g., small-cell lung cancer or non-small cell lung cancer), glioblastoma, mesothelioma, uterine cancer, pancreatic cancer, Wilms' tumor or neuroblastoma, either alone or in combination with an additional drug.

Furthermore, the anti-CDH6 antibody of the present invention or the functional fragment of the antibody can be used in the detection of cells expressing CDH6.

Moreover, since the anti-CDH6 antibody of the present invention or the functional fragment of the antibody has internalization activity, it can be applied as the antibody in an antibody-drug conjugate.

When a drug having antitumor activity such as cytotoxic activity is used as the drug, the anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention described in the above section "3. Anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate" and the Examples is a conjugate of the anti-CDH6 antibody and/or the functional fragment of the antibody having internalization activity, and the drug having antitumor activity such as cytotoxic activity. Since this anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate exhibits antitumor activity against cancer cells expressing CDH6, it can be used as a medicament, and in particular, as a therapeutic agent and/or a prophylactic agent for cancer.

The anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention may absorb moisture or have adsorption water, for example, to turn into a hydrate when it is left in air or subjected to recrystallization or purification procedures. Such a compound or a pharmacologically acceptable salt containing water is also included in the present invention.

When the anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention has a basic group such as an amino group, it can form a pharmacologically acceptable acid-addition salt, if desired. Examples of such an acid-addition salt can include: hydrohalides such as hydrofluoride, hydrochloride, hydrobromide, and hydroiodide; inorganic acid salts such as nitrate, perchlorate, sulfate, and phosphate; lower alkane-sulfonates such as methanesulfonate, trifluoromethanesulfonate, and ethanesulfonate; arylsulfonates such as benzenesulfonate and p-toluenesulfonate; organic acid salts such as formate, acetate, trifluoroacetate, malate, fumarate, succinate, citrate, tartrate, oxalate, and maleate; and amino acid salts such as ornithine salt, glutamate, and aspartate.

When the anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention has an acidic group such as a carboxy group, it can form a pharmacologically acceptable base-addition salt, if desired. Examples of such a base-addition salt can include: alkali metal salts such as a sodium salt, a potassium salt, and lithium salt; alkaline earth metal salts such as a calcium salt and a magnesium salt; inorganic salts such as an ammonium salt; and organic amine salts such as a dibenzylamine salt, a morpholine salt, a phenylglycine alkyl ester salt, an ethylenediamine salt, an N-methylglucamine salt, a diethylamine salt, a triethylamine salt, a

US 11,446,386 B2

69

cyclohexylamine salt, a dicyclohexylamine salt, an N,N'-dibenzylethylenediamine salt, a diethanolamine salt, an N-benzyl-N-(2-phenylethoxy)amine salt, a piperazine salt, tetramethylammonium salt, and a tris(hydroxymethyl)aminomethane salt.

The present invention can also include an anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate in which one or more atoms constituting the antibody-drug conjugate are replaced with isotopes of the atoms. There exist two types of isotopes: radioisotopes and stable isotopes. Examples of the isotope can include isotopes of hydrogen (2H and 3H), isotopes of carbon (11C, 13C and 14C), isotopes of nitrogen (13N and 15N), isotopes of oxygen (15O, 17O and 18O), and isotopes of fluorine (18F). A composition comprising the antibody-drug conjugate labeled with such an isotope is useful as, for example, a therapeutic agent, a prophylactic agent, a research reagent, an assay reagent, a diagnostic agent, and an in vivo diagnostic imaging agent. Each and every antibody-drug conjugate labeled with an isotope, and mixtures of antibody-drug conjugates labeled with an isotope at any given ratio are included in the present invention. The antibody-drug conjugate labeled with an isotope can be produced, for example, by using a starting material labeled with an isotope, instead of a starting material for the production method of the present invention mentioned later, according to a method known in the art.

In vitro cytotoxicity can be measured based on the activity of suppressing the proliferative responses of cells, for example. For example, a cancer cell line overexpressing CDH6 is cultured, and the anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate is added at different concentrations to the culture system. Thereafter, its suppressive activity against focus formation, colony formation and spheroid growth can be measured. In this context, for example, by using a renal cell tumor- or ovarian tumor-derived cancer cell line, cell growth inhibition activity against renal cell tumor or ovarian tumor can be examined.

In vivo therapeutic effects on cancer in an experimental animal can be measured, for example, by administering the anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate to a nude mouse into which a tumor cell line highly expressing CDH6 has been inoculated, and then measuring a change in the cancer cells. In this context, for example, by using an animal model derived from an immunodeficient mouse by the inoculation of renal cell carcinoma-, renal clear cell carcinoma-, papillary renal cell carcinoma-, ovarian cancer-, ovarian serous adenocarcinoma- or thyroid cancer-derived cells, therapeutic effects on renal cell carcinoma, renal clear cell carcinoma, papillary renal cell carcinoma, ovarian cancer, ovarian serous adenocarcinoma or thyroid cancer can be measured.

The type of cancer to which the anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention is applied is not particularly limited as long as the cancer expresses CDH6 in cancer cells to be treated. Examples thereof can include renal cell carcinoma (e.g., renal clear cell carcinoma or papillary renal cell carcinoma), ovarian cancer, ovarian serous adenocarcinoma, thyroid cancer, bile duct cancer, lung cancer (e.g., small-cell lung cancer or non-small cell lung cancer), glioblastoma, mesothelioma, uterine cancer, pancreatic cancer, Wilms' tumor and neuroblastoma, though the cancer is not limited thereto as long as the cancer expresses CDH6. More preferred examples of the cancer can include renal cell carcinoma (e.g., renal clear cell carcinoma and papillary renal cell carcinoma) and ovarian cancer.

70

The anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention can preferably be administered to a mammal, and more preferably to a human.

A substance used in a pharmaceutical composition comprising the anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention can be appropriately selected from pharmaceutical additives and others usually used in this field, in terms of the applied dose or the applied concentration, and then used.

The anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention can be administered as a pharmaceutical composition comprising one or more pharmaceutically compatible components. For example, the pharmaceutical composition typically comprises one or more pharmaceutical carriers (e.g., sterilized liquids (e.g., water and oil (including petroleum oil and oil of animal origin, plant origin, or synthetic origin (e.g., peanut oil, soybean oil, mineral oil, and sesame oil))). Water is a more typical carrier when the pharmaceutical composition is intravenously administered. An aqueous saline solution, an aqueous dextrose solution, and an aqueous glycerol solution can also be used as a liquid carrier, in particular, for an injection solution. Suitable pharmaceutical vehicles are known in the art. If desired, the composition may also comprise a trace amount of a moisturizing agent, an emulsifying agent, or a pH buffering agent. Examples of suitable pharmaceutical carriers are disclosed in "Remington's Pharmaceutical Sciences" by E. W. Martin. The prescription corresponds to an administration mode.

Various delivery systems are known, and they can be used for administering the anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention. Examples of the administration route can include, but are not limited to, intradermal, intramuscular, intraperitoneal, intravenous, and subcutaneous routes. The administration can be made by injection or bolus injection, for example. According to a specific preferred embodiment, the administration of the above-described antibody-drug conjugate is performed by injection. Parenteral administration is a preferred administration route.

According to a representative embodiment, the pharmaceutical composition is prescribed, as a pharmaceutical composition suitable for intravenous administration to a human, according to conventional procedures. The composition for intravenous administration is typically a solution in a sterile and isotonic aqueous buffer solution. If necessary, the medicament may also contain a solubilizing agent and a local anesthetic to alleviate pain at an injection area (e.g., lignocaine). In general, the above-described ingredients are provided, either separately or together in a mixture in unit dosage form, as a freeze-dried powder or an anhydrous concentrate contained in a container which is obtained by sealing in, for example, an ampoule or a sachet indicating the amount of the active agent. When the medicament is to be administered by injection, it may be administered using, for example, an injection bottle containing water or saline of sterile pharmaceutical grade. When the medicament is to be administered by injection, an ampoule of sterile water or saline for injection may be provided such that the above-described ingredients are admixed with one another before administration.

The pharmaceutical composition of the present invention may be a pharmaceutical composition comprising only the anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate of the present application, or may be a pharmaceutical composition comprising the anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate and at least one other therapeutic agent for cancer. The anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention can also be administered together with an additional therapeutic agent for

US 11,446,386 B2

71

cancer, and can thereby enhance an anticancer effect. The additional anticancer agent used for such a purpose may be administered to an individual, simultaneously, separately, or continuously, together with the antibody-drug conjugate. Otherwise, the additional anticancer agent and the anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate may each be administered to the subject at different administration intervals. Examples of such a therapeutic agent for cancer can include tyrosine kinase inhibitors including imatinib, sunitinib, and regorafenib, CDK4/6 inhibitors including palbociclib, HSP90 inhibitors including TAS-116, MEK inhibitors including MEK162, and immune checkpoint inhibitors including nivolumab, pembrolizumab, and ipilimumab, though the therapeutic agent for cancer is not limited thereto as long as the drug has antitumor activity.

Such a pharmaceutical composition can be prepared as a formulation having a selected composition and a necessary purity in the form of a freeze-dried formulation or a liquid formulation. The pharmaceutical composition prepared as a freeze-dried formulation may be a formulation containing an appropriate pharmaceutical additive used in this field. Likewise, the liquid formulation can be prepared such that the liquid formulation contains various pharmaceutical additives used in this field.

The composition and concentration of the pharmaceutical composition also vary depending on the administration method. With regard to the affinity of the anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate comprised in the pharmaceutical composition of the present invention for the antigen, i.e., the dissociation constant (K_d value) of the anti-CDH6 antibody-drug conjugate to the antigen, as the affinity increases (i.e., the K_d value is low), the pharmaceutical composition can exert medicinal effects, even if the applied dose thereof is decreased. Accordingly, the applied dose of the antibody-drug conjugate can also be determined by setting the applied dose based on the status of the affinity of the antibody-drug conjugate for the antigen. When the antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention is administered to a human, it may be administered at a dose of, for example, from approximately 0.001 to 100 mg/kg once or a plurality of times at intervals of 1 to 180 days. It can be administered preferably at a dose of from 0.1 to 50 mg/kg and more preferably 1 to 50 mg/kg, 1 to 30 mg/kg, 1 to 20 mg/kg, 1 to 15 mg/kg, 2 to 50 mg/kg, 2 to 30 mg/kg, 2 to 20 mg/kg or 2 to 15 mg/kg a plurality of times at intervals of 1 to 4 weeks, preferably 2 to 3 weeks.

EXAMPLES

Hereinafter, the present invention will be specifically described in the following examples. However, these examples are not intended to limit the scope of the present invention. Furthermore, these examples should not be construed in a limited manner by any means. It is to be noted that, in the following examples, unless otherwise specified, individual operations regarding genetic manipulation have been carried out according to the method described in "Molecular Cloning" (Sambrook, J., Fritsch, E. F. and Maniatis, T., published by Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press in 1989) or other methods described in experimental manuals used by persons skilled in the art, or when commercially available reagents or kits have been used, the examples have been carried out in accordance with the instructions included in the commercially available products. In the present description, reagents, solvents and start-

72

ing materials are readily available from commercially available sources, unless otherwise specified.

Example 1: Obtaining Rat Anti-Human CDH6 Antibody Having Internalization Activity

1)-1 Construction of Human, Mouse, Rat and Cynomolgus Monkey CDH6 Expression Vectors

Using a human CDH6 protein (NP_004923)-encoding cDNA expression vector (OriGene Technologies Inc., RC217889), the cDNA was incorporated into a vector for mammalian expression according to a method known to a person skilled in the art to produce human CDH6 expression vector pcDNA3.1-hCDH6. The amino acid sequence of the human CDH6 ORF (open reading frame) is shown in SEQ ID NO: 1.

Using a mouse CDH6 protein (NP_031692)-encoding cDNA expression vector (OriGene Technologies Inc., MC221619), the cDNA was incorporated into a vector for mammalian expression according to a method known to a person skilled in the art to produce mouse CDH6 expression vectors pcDNA3.1-mCDH6 and p3×FLAG-CMV-9-mCDH6. The amino acid sequence of the mouse CDH6 ORF is shown in SEQ ID NO: 7.

Using each cDNA moiety of the rat CDH6 protein (NP_037059)-encoding cDNA expression vector (OriGene Technologies Inc., RN211850), the cDNA was incorporated into a vector for mammalian expression according to a method known to a person skilled in the art to produce rat CDH6 expression vectors pcDNA3.1-rCDH6 and p3×FLAG-CMV-9-rCDH6. The amino acid sequence of the rat CDH6 ORF is shown in SEQ ID NO: 8.

cDNA encoding cynomolgus monkey CDH6 protein was cloned with cDNA synthesized from total RNA of the cynomolgus monkey kidney as a template using primer 1 (5'-CACCATGAGAACTTACCGC-TACTTCTTGCTGCTC-3') (SEQ ID NO: 85) and primer 2 (5'-TTAGGAGTCTTTGTCACTGTCCACTCCTCC-3') (SEQ ID NO: 86). It was confirmed that the obtained sequence corresponded to the extracellular region of cynomolgus monkey CDH6 (NCBI, XP_005556691.1). It was also confirmed that the sequence corresponded to the full-length sequence of cynomolgus monkey CDH6 (EHH54180.1) registered in EMBL. The cDNA was incorporated into a vector for mammalian expression according to a method known to a person skilled in the art to produce cynomolgus monkey CDH6 expression vector pcDNA3.1-cynoCDH6. The amino acid sequence of the cynomolgus monkey CDH6 ORF is shown in SEQ ID NO: 9.

EndoFree Plasmid Giga Kit (Qiagen N.V.) was used for mass production of the produced plasmid DNA.

1)-2 Immunization

For immunization, WKY/Izm female rats (Japan SLC, Inc.) were used. First, the lower limbs of each rat were pre-treated with Hyaluronidase (Sigma-Aldrich Co. LLC), and thereafter, the human CDH6 expression vector pcDNA3.1-hCDH6 produced in Example 1)-1 was intramuscularly injected into the same sites. Subsequently, employing ECM830 (BTX), in vivo electroporation was carried out on the same sites using a two-needle electrode. Approximately once every two weeks, the same in vivo electroporation was repeated, and thereafter, lymph nodes or the spleen were collected from the rat, and then used in production of hybridomas.

1)-3 Production of Hybridomas

The lymph node cells or the spleen cells were fused with mouse myeloma SP2/0-ag14 cells (ATCC, No. CRL-1 581)

US 11,446,386 B2

73

according to electrical cell fusion, using a LF301 Cell Fusion Unit (BEX Co., Ltd.), and the cells were then suspended and diluted with ClonaCell-HY Selection Medium D (StemCell Technologies Inc.), and then cultured under conditions of 37° C. and 5% CO₂. Individual hybridoma colonies that appeared in the culture medium were collected as monoclonal hybridomas, then suspended in ClonaCell-HY Selection Medium E (StemCell Technologies Inc.), and then cultured under conditions of 37° C. and 5% CO₂. After moderate proliferation of cells, frozen stocks of individual hybridoma cells were produced, while the obtained hybridoma culture supernatant was used to screen for anti-human CDH6 antibody-producing hybridomas.

1)-4 Antibody-Producing Hybridoma Screening According to Cell-ELISA Method

1)-4-1 Preparation of Antigen Gene-Expressing Cells for Use in Cell-ELISA

293α cells (a stable expression cell line derived from HEK293 cells expressing integrin αv and integrin β3) were prepared at 5×10⁵ cells/mL in DMEM medium supplemented with 10% FBS. In accordance with transduction procedures for using LIPOFECTAMINE™ 2000 (Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc.), DNA of pcDNA3.1-hCDH6 or pcDNA3.1-cynoCDH6, or pcDNA3.1 as a negative control was introduced into the 293α cells, and the cells were dispensed in an amount of 100 μL/well onto a 96-well plate (Coming Inc.). Thereafter, the cells were cultured under conditions of 37° C. and 5% CO₂ in DMEM medium supplemented with 10% FBS for 24 to 27 hours. The obtained transfected cells were used for Cell-ELISA in an adhesive state.

The culture supernatant of the 293α cells transfected with the expression vector prepared in Example 1)-4-1 was removed, and the culture supernatant from each hybridoma was then added to the 293α cells transfected with pcDNA3.1-hCDH6 or pcDNA3.1-cynoCDH6, or pcDNA3.1. The cells were left standing at 4° C. for 1 hour. The cells in the wells were washed once with PBS (+) supplemented with 5% FBS, and thereafter, Anti-Rat IgG-Peroxidase antibody produced in rabbit (Sigma-Aldrich Co. LLC) that had been 500-fold diluted with PBS (+) supplemented with 5% FBS was added to the wells. The cells were left standing at 4° C. for 1 hour. The cells in the wells were washed three times with PBS (+) supplemented with 5% FBS, and thereafter, OPD coloring solution (which had been prepared by dissolving o-phenylenediamine dihydrochloride (Wako Pure Chemical Industries, Ltd.) and H₂O₂ in an OPD solution (0.05 M trisodium citrate, 0.1 M disodium hydrogen phosphate 12-water; pH 4.5), so that the substances became 0.4 mg/ml and 0.6% (v/v), respectively, was added in an amount of 100 μL/well to the wells. A coloring reaction was carried out with occasional stirring. Thereafter, 1 M HCl was added to the plate (100 μL/well) to terminate the coloring reaction, followed by measurement of the absorbance at 490 nm using a plate reader (ENVISION™; PerkinElmer, Inc.). Hybridomas that produced a culture supernatant exhibiting higher absorbance in the 293α cells transfected with the pcDNA3.1-hCDH6 or pcDNA3.1-cynoCDH6 expression vector than that in the 293α cells transfected with the control pcDNA3.1 were selected as hybridomas producing antibodies binding to human CDH6 and cynomolgus monkey CDH6.

74

1)-5 Selective Screening for Antibody Binding to Cynomolgus Monkey CDH6 According to Flow Cytometry

1)-5-1 Preparation of Antigen Gene-Expressing Cells for Use in Flow Cytometry Analysis

293T cells were seeded in a 225-cm² flask (Sumitomo Bakelite Co., Ltd.) at 5×10⁴ cells/cm², and the cells were then cultured overnight under conditions of 37° C. and 5% CO₂ in DMEM medium supplemented with 10% FBS. pcDNA3.1-cynoCDH6 or pcDNA3.1 as a negative control was introduced into the 293T cells using LIPOFECTAMINE™ 2000, and the cells were further cultured overnight under conditions of 37° C. and 5% CO₂. The 293T cells transfected with each vector were treated with TRYPLE™ Express (Thermo Fisher Scientific Corp.), and the cells were washed with DMEM supplemented with 10% FBS, and then suspended in PBS supplemented with 5% FBS. The obtained cell suspension was used in flow cytometry analysis.

1)-5-2 Flow Cytometry Analysis

The binding specificity to cynomolgus monkey CDH6 of an antibody produced from the human CDH6- and cynomolgus monkey CDH6-binding antibody-producing hybridomas that had been selected by Cell-ELISA in Example 1)-4 was further confirmed by flow cytometry. The suspension of the transiently expressing 293T cells prepared in Example 1)-5-1 was centrifuged, and the supernatant was then removed. Thereafter, the cells were suspended by the addition of the culture supernatant from each hybridoma. The cells were left standing at 4° C. for 1 hour. The cells were washed twice with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS, and thereafter, the cells were suspended by the addition of Anti-Rat IgG FITC conjugate (Sigma-Aldrich Co. LLC) that had been 500-fold diluted with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS. The cells were left standing at 4° C. for 1 hour. The cells were washed twice with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS, and then re-suspended in PBS supplemented with 5% FBS and 2 μg/ml 7-aminoactinomycin D (Molecular Probes, Inc.), followed by detection using a flow cytometer (FC500; Beckman Coulter, Inc.). The data was analyzed using FlowJo (Tree Star, Inc.). After dead cells were removed from analysis by gating out 7-aminoactinomycin D-positive cells, a histogram of the FITC fluorescence intensity of live cells was generated. Hybridomas producing antibodies specifically binding to cynomolgus monkey CDH6 expressed on the cell membrane surface were selected based on results where the histogram for the antibody shifted to the strong fluorescence intensity side in the 293T cells transfected with pcDNA3.1-cynoCDH6 compared with the 293T cells transfected with the control pcDNA3.1.

1)-6 Determination of Isotype of Rat Monoclonal Antibody

Clones rG019, rG055, rG056, and rG061 suggested to bind specifically and strongly to human CDH6 and monkey CDH6 were selected from among the rat anti-CDH6 antibody-producing hybridomas selected in Example 1)-5, and the isotype of each antibody was identified. The heavy chain subclass and the light chain type of the antibody were determined using a RAT MONOCLONAL ANTIBODY ISOTYPING TEST KIT (DS Pharma Biomedical Co., Ltd.). As a result, it was confirmed that all of these 4 clones rG019, rG055, rG056, and rG061 had a heavy chain of IgG2b subclass and a light chain of κ chain type.

1)-7 Preparation of Rat Anti-Human CDH6 Antibody

1)-7-1 Production of Culture Supernatant

The rat anti-human CDH6 monoclonal antibodies were purified from the hybridoma culture supernatants. First, the volume of each rat anti-CDH6 monoclonal antibody-pro-

US 11,446,386 B2

75

ducing hybridoma was sufficiently increased with Clona-Cell-HY Selection Medium E (StemCell Technologies Inc.), and thereafter, the medium was exchanged with Hybridoma SFM (Thermo Fisher Scientific Corp.) to which 20% of Ultra Low IgG FBS (Thermo Fisher Scientific Corp.) had been added. Thereafter, the hybridoma was cultured for 4 to 5 days. The resulting culture supernatant was harvested, and insoluble matter was removed therefrom by passing through a 0.8- μ m filter, and through a 0.2- μ m filter.

1)-7-2 Purification of Rat Anti-CDH6 Antibody

An antibody (rat anti-CDH6 antibody (rG019, rG055, rG056 or rG061)) was purified from the culture supernatant of hybridomas prepared in Example 1)-7-1 according to Protein G affinity chromatography. The antibody was adsorbed on a Protein G column (GE Healthcare Biosciences Corp.), the column was then washed with PBS, and the antibody was then eluted with a 0.1 M glycine/HCl aqueous solution (pH 2.7). 1 M Tris-HCl (pH 9.0) was added to the eluate, so that the pH was adjusted to pH 7.0 to 7.5. Thereafter, using Centrifugal UF Filter Device VIVASPIN®20 (molecular weight cutoff: UF30K, Sartorius Inc.), the buffer was replaced with HBSor (25 mM histidine/5% sorbitol, pH 6.0), while the antibody was concentrated, so that the concentration of the antibody was adjusted to 1 mg/mL. Finally, the antibody was filtrated through a Minisart-Plus filter (Sartorius Inc.) to obtain a purified sample.

Example 2: In Vitro Evaluation of Rat Anti-CDH6 Antibody

2)-1 Evaluation of Binding Ability of Rat Anti-CDH6 Antibody by Flow Cytometry

The human CDH6-binding activity of the rat anti-CDH6 antibody produced in Example 1)-7 was evaluated by flow cytometry. Using LIPOFECTAMINE™ 2000 (Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc.), pcDNA3.1-hCDH6 produced in Example 1)-1 was transiently introduced into 293T cells (ATCC). The cells were cultured overnight under conditions of 37° C. and 5% CO₂, and thereafter, a cell suspension was prepared. The suspension of the transfected 293T cells was centrifuged, and the supernatant was then removed. Thereafter, the cells were suspended by the addition of each of the 4 rat anti-CDH6 monoclonal antibodies (clone Nos: rG019, rG055, rG056 and rG061), which had been prepared in Example 1)-7, or rat IgG control (R&D Systems, Inc.) (final concentration: 10 ng/mL). The cells were left standing at 4° C. for 1 hour. The cells were washed twice with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS, and then suspended by the addition of Anti-Rat IgG (whole molecule)-FITC antibody produced in rabbit (Sigma-Aldrich Co. LLC) that had been 50-fold diluted with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS. The cells were left standing at 4° C. for 1 hour. The cells were washed twice with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS, followed by detection using a flow cytometer (FC500; Beckman Coulter, Inc.). The data was analyzed using FlowJo (Tree Star, Inc.). The results are shown in FIG. 1. In the histogram of FIG. 1, the abscissa depicts FITC fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound, and the ordinate depicts a cell count. The shaded histogram shows that negative control 293T cells untransfected with hCDH6 were used, and the open solid line histogram shows that hCDH6-transfected 293T cells were used. As seen, fluorescence intensity was enhanced by the binding of the antibody to hCDH6 on the cell surface. The rat IgG control binds to neither of the cells. As a result, it was confirmed that the 4 produced rat anti-CDH6 monoclonal antibodies bind to 293T cells transfected with pcDNA3.1-hCDH6.

76

2)-2 Analysis of CDH6-Binding Site of Rat Anti-CDH6 Antibody by Flow Cytometry

2)-2-1 Construction of Expression Vector for Each Domain Deletion Mutant of Human CDH6

The full-length extracellular region of human CDH6 has five extracellular domains, EC1 (SEQ ID NO: 2), EC2 (SEQ ID NO: 3), EC3 (SEQ ID NO: 4), EC4 (SEQ ID NO: 5), and EC5 (SEQ ID NO: 6). A gene to be expressed such that each one of the five EC domains could be deleted from full-length human CDH6 was synthesized by GeneArt, and incorporated into p3×FLAG-CMV-9 vectors for mammalian expression (Sigma-Aldrich Co. LLC) according to a method known to a person skilled in the art in order to produce an expression vector for each domain deletion mutant lacking any one of EC1 to EC5.

2)-2-2 Epitope Analysis of Rat Anti-CDH6 Antibody by Flow Cytometry Using Domain Deletion Mutant

The epitopes to which the rat anti-human CDH6 antibodies bound were identified by flow cytometry analysis using a 293 α cell line transfected with each EC domain deletion vector. Using LIPOFECTAMINE™ 2000 (Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc.), each domain deletion mutant expression vector produced in Example 2)-2-1, or pcDNA3.1-hCDH6 for the expression of full-length human CDH6 was transiently introduced into a 293 α cell line, which was a cell line derived from HEK293 cells by stable transfection with integrin α v and integrin β 3 expression vectors. The cells were cultured overnight under conditions of 37° C. and 5% CO₂, and thereafter, a cell suspension was prepared. The suspension of the transfected 293 α cells was centrifuged, and a supernatant was then removed. Thereafter, the cells were suspended by the addition of each of the 4 rat anti-CDH6 monoclonal antibodies (clone Nos: rG019, rG055, rG056 and rG061), which had been prepared in Example 1)-7, or rat IgG control (R&D Systems, Inc.) (final concentration: 20 nM). The cells were left standing at 4° C. for 1 hour. The cells were washed twice with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS, and then suspended by the addition of Anti-Rat IgG (whole molecule)-FITC antibody produced in rabbit (Sigma-Aldrich Co. LLC) that had been 50-fold diluted with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS. The cells were left standing at 4° C. for 1 hour. The cells were washed twice with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS, followed by detection using a flow cytometer (Canto II; BD Biosciences). The data was analyzed using FlowJo (Tree Star, Inc.). The results are shown in FIGS. 2-1 to 2-6. In the histograms of FIGS. 2-1 to 2-6, the abscissa depicts FITC fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound, and the ordinate depicts cell count. The shaded histogram shows that negative control untransfected 293 α cells were used, and the open solid line histogram shows that 293 cells expressing full-length hCDH6 or each EC domain deletion mutant were used. Fluorescence intensity is enhanced when the antibody binds to full-length hCDH6 or each EC domain deletion mutant on the surface of cells. The rat IgG control binds to none of the transfected cells. The 4 produced rat anti-CDH6 monoclonal antibodies bind to the full-length hCDH6, the EC1 deletion mutant, the EC2 deletion mutant, the EC4 deletion mutant, and the EC5 deletion mutant, but do not bind to the EC3 deletion mutant. From this result, it was demonstrated that the 4 rat anti-CDH6 monoclonal antibodies specifically bind to hCDH6 with EC3 as an epitope.

US 11,446,386 B2

77

2)-3 Internalization Activity of Rat Anti-CDH6 Antibody 2)-3-1 Confirmation of CDH6 Expression in Human Tumor Cell Line

In order to select a CDH6-positive human tumor cell line for use in the evaluation of the obtained antibodies, CDH6 expression information was retrieved from a known database, and the expression of CDH6 on the cell membrane surface was evaluated by flow cytometry. Human ovarian tumor cell lines NIH:OVCAR-3, PA-1 and ES-2 and human renal cell tumor cell line 786-O (all obtained from ATCC) were each cultured under conditions of 37° C. and 5% CO₂, and thereafter, a cell suspension was prepared. The cells were centrifuged, and the supernatant was then removed. Thereafter, the cells were suspended by the addition of a commercially available anti-human CDH6 antibody (MABU2715, R&D Systems, Inc.) or mouse IgG1 (BD Pharmingen) as a negative control (final concentration: 50 µg/mL). The cells were left standing at 4° C. for 1 hour. The cells were washed twice with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS, and then suspended by the addition of F(ab')₂ Fragment of FITC-conjugated Goat Anti-mouse immunoglobulins (Dako) that had been 50-fold diluted with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS. The cells were left standing at 4° C. for 1 hour. The cells were washed twice with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS, followed by detection using a flow cytometer (Canto II; BD Biosciences). The data was analyzed using FlowJo (Tree Star, Inc.). The results are shown in FIG. 3. In the histogram of FIG. 3, the abscissa depicts FITC fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound, and the ordinate depicts cell count. The shaded histogram shows that the negative control mIgG1 was used in staining, and the open solid line histogram shows that the anti-human CDH6 antibody was used in staining. As seen, fluorescence intensity was enhanced by the binding of the antibody to hCDH6 on the surface of cells. The mIgG1 control binds to none of the cells. As a result, it was confirmed that the NIH:OVCAR-3, PA-1 and 786-O cell lines endogenously express CDH6 on the cell surface. On the other hand, it was demonstrated that the ES-2 cell line expresses no CDH6.

2)-3-2 Evaluation of Internalization Activity of Rat Anti-CDH6 Antibody

The internalization activity of the rat anti-CDH6 antibodies was evaluated using an anti-rat IgG reagent Rat-ZAP (Advanced Targeting Systems) conjugated with a toxin (saporin) inhibiting protein synthesis. Specifically, human CDH6-positive ovarian tumor cell line NIH:OVCAR-3 (ATCC) was seeded at 4×10³ cells/well on a 96-well plate, and then cultured overnight under conditions of 37° C. and 5% CO₂. Human CDH6-positive renal cell tumor cell line 786-O (ATCC) was seeded at 1×10³ cells/well on a 96-well plate, and then cultured overnight. On the next day, each rat anti-CDH6 antibody (final concentration: 1 nM) or rat IgG2b antibody (R&D Systems, Inc.) as a negative control antibody was added to the plate. Rat-ZAP (final concentration: 0.5 nM) or Goat Anti-Rat IgG, Fc (gamma) Fragment Specific (Jackson ImmunoResearch Laboratories, Inc.) unconjugated with the toxin (final concentration: 0.5 nM) as a negative control was further added to the plate, and the cells were cultured under conditions of 37° C. and 5% CO₂ for 3 days. The number of live cells was measured by the quantification of ATP activity (RLU) using a CellTiter-Glo™ Luminescent Cell Viability Assay (Promega Corp.). In this evaluation, Rat-ZAP is taken up into cells in a manner dependent on the internalization activity of the rat anti-CDH6 antibody, so that saporin inhibiting protein synthesis is released into the cells, so as to suppress cell growth. A cell

78

growth inhibition effect brought about by the addition of the anti-CDH6 antibody was indicated by a relative survival rate when the number of live cells in a well supplemented with the negative control instead of Rat-ZAP was defined as 100%. FIG. 4 shows a graph and a table of the cell survival rate. As a result, it was demonstrated that the rat anti-CDH6 antibodies bind to CDH6 and cause internalization.

Example 3: Determination of Nucleotide Sequence of cDNA Encoding Variable Region of Rat Anti-CDH6 Antibody

3)-1 Amplification and Sequencing of rG019 Heavy Chain Variable Region and Light Chain Variable Region Gene Fragments

3)-1-1 Preparation of Total RNA from G019

In order to amplify cDNA encoding each variable region of rG019, total RNA was prepared from G019 using TRIzol Reagent (Ambion, Inc.).

3)-1-2 Amplification of cDNA Encoding rG019 Heavy Chain Variable Region by 5'-RACE PCR and Determination of Nucleotide Sequence

cDNA encoding the heavy chain variable region was amplified using approximately 1 µg of the total RNA prepared in Example 3)-1-1 and a SMARTer RACE cDNA Amplification Kit (Clontech Laboratories, Inc.). As primers used to amplify the cDNA of the variable region of the rG019 heavy chain gene according to PCR, UPM (Universal Primer A Mix: included with SMARTer RACE cDNA Amplification Kit) and primers designed from the sequences of the constant regions of known rat heavy chains were used.

The heavy chain variable region-encoding cDNA amplified by 5'-RACE PCR was cloned into a plasmid, and thereafter, the nucleotide sequence of the cDNA of the heavy chain variable region was subjected to sequence analysis.

The determined nucleotide sequence of the cDNA encoding the heavy chain variable region of rG019 is shown in SEQ ID NO: 16, and the amino acid sequence thereof is shown in SEQ ID NO: 15.

3)-1-3 Amplification of cDNA Encoding rG019 Light Chain Variable Region by 5'-RACE PCR and Determination of Nucleotide Sequence

Amplification and sequencing were carried out by the same method as that applied in Example 3)-1-2. However, as primers used to amplify the cDNA of the variable region of the rG019 light chain gene according to PCR, UPM (Universal Primer A Mix: included with SMARTer RACE cDNA Amplification Kit) and primers designed from the sequences of the constant regions of known rat light chains were used.

The determined nucleotide sequence of the cDNA encoding the light chain variable region of rG019 is shown in SEQ ID NO: 11, and the amino acid sequence thereof is shown in SEQ ID NO: 10.

3)-2 Amplification and Sequencing of rG055 Heavy Chain Variable Region and Light Chain Variable Region Gene Fragments

The sequences were determined by the same method as that applied in Example 3)-1.

The determined nucleotide sequence of the cDNA encoding the heavy chain variable region of rG055 is shown in SEQ ID NO: 26, and the amino acid sequence thereof is shown in SEQ ID NO: 25. The nucleotide sequence of the cDNA encoding the light chain variable region of rG055 is shown in SEQ ID NO: 21, and the amino acid sequence thereof is shown in SEQ ID NO: 20.

US 11,446,386 B2

79

3)-3 Amplification and Sequencing of rG056 Heavy Chain Variable Region and Light Chain Variable Region Gene Fragments

The sequences were determined by the same method as that applied in Example 3)-1.

The determined nucleotide sequence of the cDNA encoding the heavy chain variable region of rG056 is shown in SEQ ID NO: 36, and the amino acid sequence thereof is shown in SEQ ID NO: 35. The nucleotide sequence of the cDNA encoding the light chain variable region of rG056 is shown in SEQ ID NO: 31, and the amino acid sequence thereof is shown in SEQ ID NO: 30.

3)-4 Amplification and Sequencing of rG061 Heavy Chain Variable Region and Light Chain Variable Region Gene Fragments

The sequences were determined by the same method as that applied in Example 3)-1.

The determined nucleotide sequence of the cDNA encoding the heavy chain variable region of rG061 is shown in SEQ ID NO: 46, and the amino acid sequence thereof is shown in SEQ ID NO: 45. The nucleotide sequence of the cDNA encoding the light chain variable region of rG061 is shown in SEQ ID NO: 41, and the amino acid sequence thereof is shown in SEQ ID NO: 40.

Example 4: Production of Human Chimeric Anti-CDH6 Antibody chG019

4)-1 Construction of Human Chimeric Anti-CDH6 Antibody chG019 Expression Vector

4)-1-1 Construction of Chimeric and Humanized Light Chain Expression Vector pCMA-LK

An approx. 5.4-kb fragment, which had been obtained by digesting plasmid pcDNA3.3-TOPO/LacZ (Invitrogen Corp.) with the restriction enzymes XbaI and PmeI, was bound to a DNA fragment comprising a DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 50) encoding a human light chain signal sequence and a human κ chain constant region, using an In-Fusion Advantage PCR cloning kit (Clontech Laboratories, Inc.), to produce pcDNA3.3/LK.

A neomycin expression unit was removed from pcDNA3.3/LK to construct pCMA-LK.

4)-1-2 Construction of Chimeric and Humanized IgG1 Type Heavy Chain Expression Vector pCMA-G1

A DNA fragment, which had been obtained by digesting pCMA-LK with XbaI and PmeI to remove the DNA sequence encoding the light chain signal sequence and the human κ chain constant region therefrom, was bound to a DNA fragment comprising a DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 51) encoding a human heavy chain signal sequence and a human IgG1 constant region, using an In-Fusion Advantage PCR cloning kit (Clontech Laboratories, Inc.), to construct pCMA-G1.

4)-1-3 Construction of chG019 Heavy Chain Expression Vector

A DNA fragment from nucleotide positions 36 to 440 in the nucleotide sequence of the chG019 heavy chain shown in SEQ ID NO: 57 was synthesized (GENEART). Using an In-Fusion HD PCR cloning kit (Clontech Laboratories, Inc.), the synthesized DNA fragment was inserted into a site of pCMA-G1 that had been cleaved with the restriction enzyme BlnI, so as to construct a chG019 heavy chain expression vector. It is to be noted that, for the chG019 heavy chain, a CDR sequence with cysteine substituted with proline was used in order to prevent unpredictable disulfide bonds.

80

4)-1-4 Construction of chG019 Light Chain Expression Vector

A DNA fragment comprising a DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 52) encoding the chG019 light chain was synthesized (GENEART). Using an In-Fusion HD PCR cloning kit (Clontech Laboratories, Inc.), the synthesized DNA fragment was bound to a DNA fragment, which had been obtained by digesting pCMA-LK with XbaI and PmeI to remove the DNA sequence encoding the light chain signal sequence and the human κ chain constant region therefrom, so as to construct a chG019 light chain expression vector.

4)-2 Production and Purification of Human Chimeric Anti-CDH6 Antibody chG019

4)-2-1 Production of chG019

In accordance with the manual, FreeStyle 293F cells (Invitrogen Corp.) were cultured and passaged. 1.2×10^9 FreeStyle 293F cells (Invitrogen Corp.) in the logarithmic growth phase were seeded on a 3-L Fernbach Erlenmeyer Flask (Corning Inc.), then diluted with FreeStyle 293 expression medium (Invitrogen Corp.) at 2.0×10^6 cells/mL. To 40 ml of Opti-Pro SFM medium (Invitrogen Corp.), 0.24 mg of the heavy chain expression vector, 0.36 mg of the light chain expression vector and 1.8 mg of Polyethyleneimine (Polyscience #24765) were added, and the obtained mixture was gently stirred. After incubation for 5 minutes, the mixture was added to the FreeStyle 293F cells. The cells were shake-cultured at 90 rpm in an 8% CO₂ incubator at 37° C. for 4 hours, and thereafter, 600 mL of EX-CELL VPRO medium (SAFC Biosciences Inc.), 18 mL of GlutaMAX I (GIBCO), and 30 mL of Yeastolate Ultrafiltrate (GIBCO) were added to the culture. The cells were further shake-cultured at 90 rpm in an 8% CO₂ incubator at 37° C. for 7 days. The obtained culture supernatant was filtrated through a Disposable Capsule Filter (Advantec # CCS-045-E1H).

4)-2-2 Purification of chG019

An antibody was purified from the culture supernatant obtained in Example 4)-2-1 by a one-step process according to rProtein A affinity chromatography. The culture supernatant was applied to a column that had been packed with MabSelectSuRe (GE Healthcare Biosciences Corp.) equilibrated with PBS, and thereafter, the column was washed with PBS in an amount of two or more times the volume of the column. Subsequently, the antibody was eluted with a 2 M arginine hydrochloride solution (pH 4.0), so that a fraction containing an antibody was collected. The fraction was dialyzed (Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc., Slide-A-Lyzer Dialysis Cassette), so that the buffer was replaced with HBSor (25 mM histidine/5% sorbitol, pH 6.0). Using a Centrifugal UF Filter Device VIVASPIN®V20 (molecular weight cutoff: UF10K, Sartorius Inc.), the antibody was concentrated, so that the concentration of IgG was adjusted to 5 mg/ml or more. Finally, the antibody was filtrated through a Minisart-Plus filter (Sartorius Inc.) to obtain a purified sample.

4)-3 Evaluation of Binding Activity of Human Chimeric Anti-CDH6 Antibody chG019

The CDH6-binding activity of the human chimeric anti-CDH6 antibody chG019 purified in 4)-2 was confirmed by flow cytometry. Using LIPOFECTAMINE™ 2000, pcDNA3.1-hCDH6 or pcDNA3.1-cynoCDH6 produced in Example 1)-1, or pcDNA3.1 was transiently introduced into 293 α cells. The cells were cultured overnight under conditions of 37° C. and 5% CO₂, and thereafter, a cell suspension was prepared. chG019 was added to the suspension of each of these cells. The cells were left standing at 4° C. for 1 hour. Thereafter, the cells were washed twice with PBS supple-

US 11,446,386 B2

81

mented with 5% FBS, and then suspended by the addition of PE-labeled F(ab')₂ Fragment anti-human IgG, Fcγ antibody (Jackson ImmunoResearch Laboratories, Inc.) that had been 500-fold diluted with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS. The cells were left standing at 4° C. for 1 hour. The cells were washed twice with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS, and then re-suspended in PBS supplemented with 5% FBS, followed by detection using a flow cytometer (Canto II; BD Biosciences). The data was analyzed using FlowJo (Tree Star, Inc.). As shown in FIG. 5, chG019 did not bind to the 293T cells transfected with pcDNA3.1 as a negative control, but did bind to the 293T cells transfected with pcDNA3.1-hCDH6 or pcDNA3.1-cynoCDH6 in an antibody concentration-dependent manner. In FIG. 5, the abscissa depicts antibody concentration, and the ordinate depicts the amount of the antibody bound, based on mean fluorescence intensity. It is evident from this result that chG019 specifically binds to human CDH6 and cynomolgus monkey CDH6 with almost equivalent binding activity.

Example 5: Production of Humanized Anti-CDH6 Antibody

5)-1 Design of Humanized Form of Anti-CDH6 Antibody

5)-1-1 Molecular Modeling of chG019 Variable Region.

The molecular modeling of the variable regions of chG019 exploited a method known as homology modeling (Methods in Enzymology, 203, 121-153, (1991)). The commercially available protein three-dimensional structure analysis program BioLuminate (manufactured by Schrodinger, LLC) was employed using, as a template, a structure (PDB ID: 219L) registered in Protein Data Bank (Nuc. Acid Res. 35, D301-D303 (2007)) with a high sequence identity to the heavy chain and light chain variable regions of chG019.

5)-1-2 Design of Amino Acid Sequence of Humanized hG019

chG019 was humanized by CDR grafting (Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 86, 10029-10033 (1989)). The consensus sequences of human gamma chain subgroup 1 and kappa chain subgroup 1 determined by KABAT et al. (Sequences of Proteins of Immunological Interest, 5th Ed. Public Health Service National Institutes of Health, Bethesda, Md. (1991)) had high identity to the framework regions of chG019, and based on this, they were selected as acceptors for the heavy chain and the light chain, respectively. Donor residues to be grafted onto the acceptors were selected by analyzing three-dimensional models with reference to, for example, the criteria given by Queen et al. (Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 86, 10029-10033 (1989)).

5)-2 Humanization of chG019 Heavy Chain

Three heavy chains thus designed were named hH01, hH02 and hH04. The full-length amino acid sequence of the hH01 heavy chain is shown in SEQ ID NO: 69. The nucleotide sequence encoding the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 69 is shown in SEQ ID NO: 70. The full-length amino acid sequence of the heavy chain hH02 is shown in SEQ ID NO: 73. The nucleotide sequence encoding the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 73 is shown in SEQ ID NO: 74. The full-length amino acid sequence of the heavy chain hH04 is shown in SEQ ID NO: 77. The nucleotide sequence encoding the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 77 is shown in SEQ ID NO: 78.

5)-3 Humanization of chG019 Light Chain

Two light chains thus designed were named hL02 and hL03. The full-length amino acid sequence of the hL02 light chain is shown in SEQ ID NO: 61. The nucleotide sequence

82

encoding the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 61 is shown in SEQ ID NO: 62. The full-length amino acid sequence of the light chain hL03 is shown in SEQ ID NO: 65. The nucleotide sequence encoding the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 65 is shown in SEQ ID NO: 66.

5)-4 Design of Humanized hG019 by Combination of Heavy Chain and Light Chain

An antibody consisting of hH01 and hL02 was named "H01L02 antibody" or "H01L02". An antibody consisting of hH02 and hL02 was named "H02L02 antibody" or "H02L02". An antibody consisting of hH02 and hL03 was named "H02L03 antibody" or "H02L03". An antibody consisting of hH04 and hL02 was named "H04L02 antibody" or "H04L02".

5)-5 Expression of Humanized Anti-CDH6 Antibody

5)-5-1 Construction of Humanized hG019 Heavy Chain expression vector

5)-5-1-1 Construction of Humanized hG019-H01 Type

Heavy Chain Expression Vector

A DNA fragment from nucleotide positions 36 to 440 in the nucleotide sequence of the humanized hG019-H01 type heavy chain shown in SEQ ID NO: 70 was synthesized (GENEART). A humanized hG019-H01 type heavy chain expression vector was constructed by the same method as that applied in Example 4)-1-3.

5)-5-1-2 Construction of Humanized hG019-H02 Type Heavy Chain Expression Vector

A DNA fragment from nucleotide positions 36 to 440 in the nucleotide sequence of the humanized hG019-H02 type heavy chain shown in SEQ ID NO: 74 was synthesized (GENEART). A humanized hG019-H02 type heavy chain expression vector was constructed by the same method as that applied in Example 4)-1-3.

5)-5-1-3 Construction of Humanized hG019-H04 Type Heavy Chain Expression Vector

A DNA fragment from nucleotide positions 36 to 440 in the nucleotide sequence of the humanized hG019-H04 type heavy chain shown in SEQ ID NO: 78 was synthesized (GENEART). A humanized hG019-H04 type heavy chain expression vector was constructed by the same method as that applied in Example 4)-1-3.

5)-5-2 Construction of Humanized hG019 Light Chain Expression Vector

5)-5-2-1 Construction of Humanized hG019-L02 Type Light Chain Expression Vector

A DNA fragment comprising a humanized hG019-L02 type light chain variable region-encoding DNA sequence from nucleotide positions 37 to 399 in the nucleotide sequence of the humanized hG019-L02 type light chain shown in SEQ ID NO: 62 was synthesized (GENEART). Using an In-Fusion HD PCR cloning kit (Clontech Laboratories, Inc.), the synthesized DNA fragment was inserted into a site of pCMA-LK that had been cleaved with the restriction enzyme BsiWI, so as to construct a humanized hG019-L02 type light chain expression vector.

5)-5-2-2 Construction of Humanized hG019-L03 Type Light Chain Expression Vector

A DNA fragment comprising a humanized hG019-L03 type light chain variable region-encoding DNA sequence from nucleotide positions 37 to 399 in the nucleotide sequence of the humanized hG019-L03 type light chain shown in SEQ ID NO: 66 was synthesized (GENEART). A humanized hG019-L03 type light chain expression vector was constructed by the same method as that applied in Example 5)-5-2-1.

US 11,446,386 B2

83

5)-5-3 Preparation of Humanized hG019

5)-5-3-1 Production of H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02

The antibodies were produced by the same method as that applied in Example 4)-2-1. H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02 were produced by the combination of the heavy chain and the light chain shown in Example 5)-4.

5)-5-3-2 Two-Step Purification of H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02

The antibody was purified from the culture supernatant obtained in Example 5)-5-3-1, by a two-step process, namely, by rProtein A affinity chromatography and ceramic hydroxyapatite. The culture supernatant was applied to a column that had been packed with MabSelectSuRe (manufactured by GE Healthcare Biosciences Corp.) equilibrated with PBS, and thereafter, the column was washed with PBS in an amount of two or more times the volume of the column. Subsequently, the antibody was eluted using a 2 M arginine hydrochloride solution (pH 4.0). A fraction containing the antibody was dialyzed (Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc., Slide-A-Lyzer Dialysis Cassette), so that the buffer was replaced with PBS. The antibody solution was 5-fold diluted with a buffer of 5 mM sodium phosphate/50 mM MES/pH 7.0, and then applied to a ceramic hydroxyapatite column (Bio-Rad Laboratories, Inc., Bio-Scale CHT Type-1 Hydroxyapatite Column) that had been equilibrated with a buffer of 5 mM NaPi/50 mM MES/30 mM NaCl/pH 7.0. Elution was carried out on a linear concentration gradient of sodium chloride, so that a fraction containing an antibody was collected. This fraction was dialyzed (Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc., Slide-A-Lyzer Dialysis Cassette), so that the buffer was replaced with HBSor (25 mM histidine/5% sorbitol, pH 6.0). The antibody was concentrated with Centrifugal UF Filter Device VIVASPIN®20 (molecular weight cutoff: UF10K, Sartorius Inc.), thereby adjusting the IgG concentration to 20 mg/ml. Finally, the antibody was filtrated through a Minisart-Plus filter (Sartorius Inc.) to obtain a purified sample.

Reference Example 1: Production of Anti-CDH6 Antibody NOV0712

The anti-CDH6 antibody NOV0712 used in the Examples was produced with reference to the light chain full-length and heavy chain full-length amino acid sequences (SEQ ID NO: 235 and SEQ ID NO: 234, respectively, in International Publication No. WO 2016/024195) of NOV0712 described in International Publication No. WO 2016/024195.

Reference Example 1)-1 Anti-CDH6 Antibody NOV0712

Reference Example 1)-1-1 Construction of Anti-CDH6 Antibody NOV0712 Heavy Chain Expression Vector

A NOV0712 heavy chain variable region-encoding DNA fragment from nucleotide positions 36 to 428 in the nucleotide sequence of the NOV0712 heavy chain shown in SEQ ID NO: 84 was synthesized (GENEART). A NOV0712 heavy chain expression vector was constructed by the same method as that applied in Example 4)-1-3. The amino acid sequence of the NOV0712 heavy chain expressed by the NOV0712 heavy chain expression vector is shown in SEQ ID NO: 83. In the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID

84

NO: 83, the amino acid sequence consisting of the amino acid residues at positions 1 to 19 is a signal sequence.

Reference Example 1)-1-2 Construction of Anti-CDH6 Antibody NOV0712 Light Chain Expression Vector

A DNA fragment comprising a NOV0712 light chain variable region-encoding DNA sequence from nucleotide positions 37 to 405 in the nucleotide sequence of the NOV0712 light chain shown in SEQ ID NO: 82 was synthesized (GENEART). A NOV0712 light chain expression vector was constructed by the same method as that applied in Example 5)-5-2-1. The amino acid sequence of the NOV0712 light chain expressed by the NOV0712 light chain expression vector is shown in SEQ ID NO: 81. In the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 81, the amino acid sequence consisting of the amino acid residues at positions 1 to 20 is a signal sequence.

Reference Example 1)-2 Preparation of Anti-CDH6 Antibody NOV0712

Reference Example 1)-2-1 Production of Anti-CDH6 Antibody NOV0712

NOV0712 was produced by the same method as that applied in Example 4)-2-1.

Reference Example 1)-2-2 One-Step Purification of Anti-CDH6 Antibody NOV0712

The anti-CDH6 antibody NOV0712 was purified from the culture supernatant obtained in Reference Example 1)-2-1 by the same method as that applied in Example 4)-2-2 (antibody concentration: 5 mg/1 HBSor).

Example 6: In Vitro Evaluation of Humanized hG019 and NOV0712

6)-1 Evaluation of Binding Activity of Humanized hG019 6)-1-1 Human CDH6 Antigen-Binding Ability of Humanized hG019

The dissociation constant between the antibody and the antigen (Recombinant Human CDH6 Fc His chimera, R&D Systems, Inc.) was measured by using Biacore T200 (GE Healthcare Biosciences Corp.), according to a capture method, which comprises capturing the antigen as a ligand with the immobilized anti-His antibody and then measuring the dissociation constant using an antibody as an analyte. Approximately 1000 RU of the anti-histidine antibody (His capture kit, GE Healthcare Biosciences Corp.) was covalently bound to sensor chip CM5 (GE Healthcare Biosciences Corp.) by the amine coupling method. The antibody was also immobilized onto reference cells in the same manner as above. HBS-P+ (10 mM HEPES pH 7.4, 0.15 M NaCl, 0.05% Surfactant P20) supplemented with 1 mM CaCl₂ was used as a running buffer. The antigen was added onto the anti-histidine antibody-immobilized chip for 60 seconds, and a dilution series solution (0.391 to 100 nM) of the antibody was then added at a flow rate of 30 µl/min for 300 seconds. Subsequently, the dissociation phase was monitored for 600 seconds. As a regeneration solution, a glycine solution (pH 1.5) supplemented with 5 M MgCl₂ was added twice at a flow rate of 10 µl/min for 30 seconds. A Steady State Affinity model in analysis software (BIAe-

US 11,446,386 B2

85

valuation software, version 4.1) was used in data analysis, and the dissociation constant (KD) was calculated. The results are shown in Table 2.

TABLE 2

	Antibody	KD (M)
1	H01L02	1.5E-09
2	H02L02	1.1E-09
3	H02L03	1.4E-09
4	H04L02	1.1E-09

6)-1-2 Binding Activity Against Human, Monkey, Mouse or Rat CDH6

Using LIPOFECTAMINE™ 2000 (Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc.), pcDNA3.1-hCDH6, pcDNA3.1-cynoCDH6, p3×FLAG-CMV-9-mCDH6, or p3×FLAG-CMV-9-rCDH6 produced in Example 1)-1 was transiently introduced into 293α cells. The cells were cultured overnight under conditions of 37° C. and 5% CO₂, and thereafter, a cell suspension was prepared. Untransfected 293α cells were used as a negative control. The suspension of the 293α cells produced as described above was centrifuged, and the supernatant was then removed. Thereafter, the cells were suspended by the addition of each of the 4 humanized hG019 antibodies (clone Nos: H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02), which had been prepared in Example 5)-5-3, or human IgG1 control (Calbiochem). The cells were left standing at 4° C. for 1 hour. The cells were washed twice with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS, and then suspended by the addition of anti-human IgG, Fc(γ) PE goat F(ab') (Jackson ImmunoResearch Laboratories, Inc.) that had been 500-fold diluted with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS. The cells were left standing at 4° C. for 1 hour. The cells were washed twice with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS, followed by detection using a flow cytometer (Canto II; BD Biosciences). The data was analyzed using FlowJo (Tree Star, Inc.). In FIGS. 6-1 and 6-2, the abscissa depicts antibody concentration, and the ordinate depicts the amount of the antibody bound based on mean fluorescence intensity. As shown in FIGS. 6-1 and 6-2, the human IgG1 control as a negative control binds to none of the CDH6-transfected cells. The 4 humanized hG019 antibodies (clone Nos: H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02) bind to human CDH6 and cynomolgus monkey CDH6, but bind to neither mouse nor rat CDH6. None of the antibodies bind to the cells transfected with the empty vector pcDNA3.1 as a negative control. On the other hand, International Publication No. WO 2016/024195 discloses that the NOV0712 antibody exhibits binding activity against all of human CDH6, cynomolgus monkey CDH6, mouse CDH6, and rat CDH6. As a result, it was demonstrated that the 4 humanized hG019 antibodies obtained in the present description are anti-CDH6 antibodies that exhibit binding properties different from those of the NOV0712 antibody.

6)-2 Analysis of CDH6-Binding Sites of Humanized hG019 and NOV0712

6)-2-1 Epitope Analysis Using Domain Deletion Mutant Using Lipofectamine 2000 (Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc.), each domain deletion mutant expression vector produced in Example 2)-2-1, or pcDNA3.1-hCDH6 for the expression of full-length human CDH6 was transiently introduced into cells. The cells were cultured overnight under conditions of 37° C. and 5% CO₂, and thereafter, a cell suspension was prepared. The suspension of the transfected 293α cells was centrifuged, and the supernatant was then

86

removed. Thereafter, the cells were suspended by the addition of each of the 4 humanized hG019 antibodies (clone Nos: H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02), which had been prepared in Example 5)-5-3, or the anti-CDH6 antibody NOV0712, which had been prepared in Reference Example 1, or human IgG1 (Calbiochem) as a negative control. The cells were left standing at 4° C. for 1 hour. The cells were washed twice with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS, and then suspended by the addition of APC-anti-human IgG goat F(ab')₂ (Jackson ImmunoResearch Laboratories, Inc.) that had been 500-fold diluted with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS. The cells were left standing at 4° C. for 1 hour. The cells were washed twice with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS, followed by detection using a flow cytometer (Canto II; BD Biosciences). The data was analyzed using FlowJo (Tree Star, Inc.). The results are shown in FIGS. 7-1 to 7-6. In the histograms of FIGS. 7-1 to 7-6, the abscissa depicts APC fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound, and the ordinate depicts cell count. The shaded histogram shows that negative control untransfected 293α cells were used, and the open solid line histogram shows that 293α cells expressing full-length hCDH6 or each EC domain deletion mutant were used. Fluorescence intensity is enhanced when the antibody binds to full-length hCDH6 or each EC domain deletion mutant on cell surface. The human IgG1 control binds to none of the transfected cells. The 4 humanized hG019 antibodies (clone Nos: H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02) bind to the full-length hCDH6, the EC1 deletion mutant, the EC2 deletion mutant, the EC4 deletion mutant, and the EC5 deletion mutant, but do not bind to the EC3 deletion mutant. Specifically, it was demonstrated that the 4 humanized hG019 antibodies specifically bind to hCDH6 with EC3 as an epitope. On the other hand, the anti-CDH6 antibody NOV0712 binds to the full-length hCDH6, the EC1 deletion mutant, the EC2 deletion mutant, the EC3 deletion mutant, and the EC4 deletion mutant, but does not bind to the EC5 deletion mutant. Specifically, it was demonstrated that the anti-CDH6 antibody NOV0712 specifically binds to hCDH6 with EC5 as an epitope. This is consistent with epitope information on NOV0712 described in International Publication No. WO 2016/024195. From this result, it was demonstrated that the 4 humanized hG019 antibodies obtained in the present description are anti-CDH6 antibodies that exhibit properties different from those of NOV0712.

6)-2-2 Binding Competition Assay of Antibodies

6)-2-2-1 Production of 786-O/hCDH6 Stably Expressing Cell Line

The 786-O/hCDH6 stably expressing cell line was produced by infecting 786-O cells (ATCC) with a recombinant retrovirus for full-length human CDH6 expression. A human CDH6 expression retrovirus vector (pQCXIN-hCDH6) was produced by using a human CDH6 protein (NP_004923)-encoding cDNA expression vector (OriGene Technologies Inc., RC217889), and incorporating the cDNA into retrovirus vector pQCXIN (Clontech Laboratories, Inc.) according to a method known to a person skilled in the art. Using FuGene HD (Promega Corp.), pQCXIN-hCDH6 was transiently introduced into retrovirus packaging cells RetroPack PT67 (Clontech Laboratories, Inc.). After 48 hours, a culture

supernatant containing recombinant retrovirus was recovered, and then added to the 786-O cell culture system, so that the cells were infected. From 3 days after the infection, the infected cells were cultured under conditions of 37° C. and 5% CO₂ in a medium supplemented with G418 (Gibco) (final concentration: 50 mg/mL) and screened with the drug, so as to establish cell line 786-O/hCDH6 stably expressing human CDH6. The high expression of human CDH6 in the stably expressing line was confirmed by flow cytometry in the same manner as that applied in Example 2)-3-1 (FIG. 8). Goat anti-Mouse IgG1 Secondary Antibody Alexa Fluor 647 (Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc.) that had been 500-fold diluted with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS was used as an antibody for detection. The results are shown in FIG. 8. In the histogram of FIG. 8, the abscissa depicts Alexa Fluor 647 fluorescence intensity indicating the amount of the antibody bound, and the ordinate depicts cell count. The shaded histogram shows that the negative control mIgG1 was used in staining, and the open solid line histogram shows that the anti-human CDH6 antibody was used in staining. As seen, fluorescence intensity was enhanced by the binding of the antibody to hCDH6 on cell surface. The mIgG1 control binds to none of the cells. As a result, it was demonstrated that the 786-O/hCDH6 stably expressing cell line more highly expresses human CDH6 than the parent line 786-O cells.

6)-2-2-2 Binding Competition Assay Using Labeled H01L02 and Labeled NOV0712

Labeled H01L02 and labeled NOV0712 were produced using an Alexa Fluor 488 Monoclonal Antibody Labeling Kit (Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc.). The cell suspension of the 786-O/hCDH6 stably expressing cell line produced in 6)-2-2-1 was centrifuged, and the supernatant was then removed. Thereafter, the cells were suspended by the addition of labeled NOV0712 or labeled H01L02 (final concentration: 5 nM) and, further, the addition of each of the 4 humanized hG019 antibodies (clone Nos: H01L02, H02L02, H02L03 and H04L02), which had been prepared in Example 5)-5-3, or the anti-CDH6 antibody NOV0712, which had been prepared in Reference Example 1, or human IgG1 (Calbiochem) as a negative control (final concentration: as shown in the abscissa of FIG. 9). The cells were left standing at 4° C. for 1 hour. Thereafter, the cells were washed twice with PBS supplemented with 5% FBS, followed by detection using a flow cytometer (Canto II; BD Biosciences). The data was analyzed using FlowJo (Tree Star, Inc.). The results are shown in FIG. 9. The abscissa depicts the final concentration of the added unlabeled antibody, and the ordinate depicts the amount of the antibody bound based on mean fluorescence intensity. When unlabeled NOV0712 is added to cells supplemented with labeled NOV0712, the amount of the labeled antibody bound is decreased by replacement with the unlabeled antibody in an addition concentration-dependent manner because they compete with each other for binding to the same epitope. On the other hand, even if each of the 4 humanized hG019 antibodies or human IgG1 as a negative control is added to cells supplemented with labeled

NOV0712, there is no change in the amount of the labeled antibody bound, indicating that these antibodies differ in epitope and thus do not compete with each other for binding. Likewise, when each of the 4 unlabeled humanized hG019 antibodies is added to cells supplemented with labeled H01L02, the amount of the labeled antibody bound is decreased by replacement with the unlabeled antibody in an addition concentration-dependent manner because they compete with each other for binding to the same epitope. On the other hand, even if NOV0712 or human IgG1 as a negative control is added to cells supplemented with labeled H01L02, there is no change in the amount of the labeled antibody bound, indicating that these antibodies differ in epitope and thus do not compete with each other for binding.

6)-3 Evaluation of Internalization Activity of Humanized hG019 and NOV0712

The internalization activity of humanized hG019 and NOV0712 was evaluated using an anti-human IgG reagent Hum-ZAP (Advanced Targeting Systems) conjugated with a toxin (saporin) inhibiting protein synthesis. Specifically, human CDH6-positive ovarian tumor cell line NIH: OVCAR-3 (ATCC) was seeded at 4×10^3 cells/well on a 96-well plate, and then cultured overnight under conditions of 37° C. and 5% CO₂. Human CDH6-positive renal cell tumor cell line 786-O (ATCC) was seeded at 1×10^3 cells/well on a 96-well plate, and then cultured overnight. Human CDH6-positive ovarian tumor cell line PA-1 (ATCC) was seeded at 1×10^3 cells/well on a 96-well plate, and then cultured overnight under conditions of 37° C. and 5% CO₂. On the next day, each anti-CDH6 antibody (final concentration: 1 nM) or human IgG1 antibody (Calbiochem) as a negative control antibody was added to the plate. Hum-ZAP (final concentration: 0.5 nM) or F(ab')₂ Fragment Goat Anti-human IgG, Fc (gamma) Fragment Specific (Jackson ImmunoResearch Laboratories, Inc.) unconjugated with the toxin (final concentration: 0.5 nM) as a negative control was further added to the plate, and the cells were cultured under conditions of 37° C. and 5% CO₂ for 3 days. The number of live cells was measured by the quantification of ATP activity (RLU) using CellTiter-Glo™ Luminescent Cell Viability Assay. In this evaluation, Hum-ZAP is taken up into cells in a manner dependent on the internalization activity of the humanized anti-CDH6 antibody, so that saporin, which inhibits protein synthesis, is released into the cells, so as to suppress cell growth. A cell growth inhibition effect brought about by the addition of the anti-CDH6 antibody was indicated by a relative survival rate when the number of live cells in a well supplemented with the negative control instead of Hum-ZAP was defined as 100%. FIGS. 10-1 to 10-3 each show a graph and a table of the cell survival rate. In this experiment, an antibody having strong internalization activity is considered to offer a low cell survival rate. As a result, the 4 humanized hG019 antibodies have an internalization rate of approximately 50 to 75% predicted from the cell survival rates for all of the 3 cell lines. Thus, the 4 humanized hG019 antibodies exhibit very high internalization activity and exhibit much higher internalization activity than that of NOV0712. From the mechanism of the medicinal effects of ADC, an antibody having higher internaliza-

US 11,446,386 B2

89

tion activity is considered to be more suitable as an ADC antibody.

Example 7: Production of Humanized hG019-Drug Conjugate

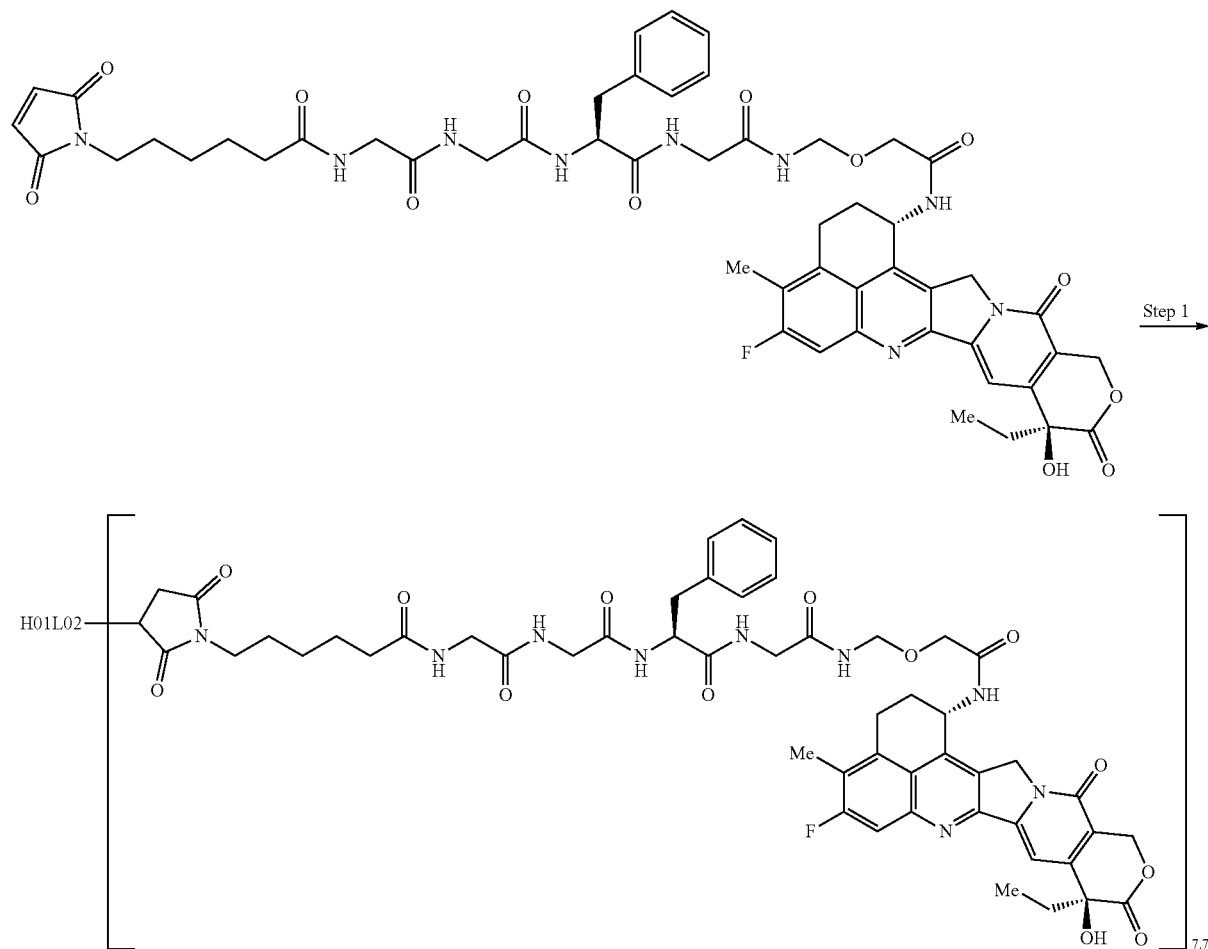
7)-1 Production of Antibody-Drug Conjugate H01L02-DXd

Step 1: Antibody-Drug Conjugate (1)

90

L-phenylalanyl-N-(2-[[[(1S,9S)-9-ethyl-5-fluoro-9-hydroxy-4-methyl-10,13-dioxo-2,3,9,10,13,15-hexahydro-1H, 12H-benzo[de]pyrano[3',4':6,7]indolizino[1,2-b]quinolin-1-yl]amino}-2-oxoethoxy)methyl]glycinamide in dimethyl sulfoxide (0.386 mL; 10 equivalents per antibody molecule) was added thereto, and the obtained mixture was incubated at 15° C. for 1 hour to conjugate the drug linker to the antibody. Subsequently, an aqueous solution of 100 mM NAC (Sigma-Aldrich Co. LLC) (0.0347 mL; 9 equivalents

[Formula 11]



Reduction of antibody: H01L02 produced in Example 5 was adjusted to 9.85 mg/mL with PBS6.0/EDTA by using common procedures B (using $1.53 \text{ mL} \cdot \text{mg}^{-1} \cdot \text{cm}^{-1}$ as 280 nm absorption coefficient) and C described in production method 1. To this solution (5.7 mL), an aqueous solution of 10 mM TCEP (Tokyo Chemical Industry Co., Ltd.) (0.231 mL; 6.0 equivalents per antibody molecule) and a 1 M aqueous dipotassium hydrogen phosphate solution (Nacalai Tesque, Inc.; 0.0855 mL) were added. After confirming that the solution had a pH within 7.0 ± 0.1 , the interchain disulfide bond in the antibody was reduced by incubating the solution at 37° C. for 2 hours.

Conjugation between antibody and drug linker: The above-described solution was incubated at 15° C. for 10 minutes. Subsequently, a 10 mM solution of N-[6-(2,5-dioxo-2,5-dihydro-1H-pyrrol-1-yl)hexanoyl]glycylglycyl-

per antibody molecule) was added thereto, and the obtained mixture was further stirred at room temperature for 20 minutes to terminate the reaction of the drug linker.

Purification: The above-described solution was purified by common procedure D described in production method 1 to obtain 19 mL of a solution containing the title antibody-drug conjugate "H01L02-ADC".

Characterization: Using common procedure E (using $\epsilon_{D,280}=5440$ and $\epsilon_{D,370}=21240$) described in production method 1, the following characteristic values were obtained.

Antibody concentration: 2.26 mg/mL, antibody yield: 42.9 mg (76%), average number of conjugated drug molecules (n) per antibody molecule measured by common procedure E: 5.9, and average number of conjugated drug molecules (n) per antibody molecule measured by common procedure F: 7.7.

US 11,446,386 B2

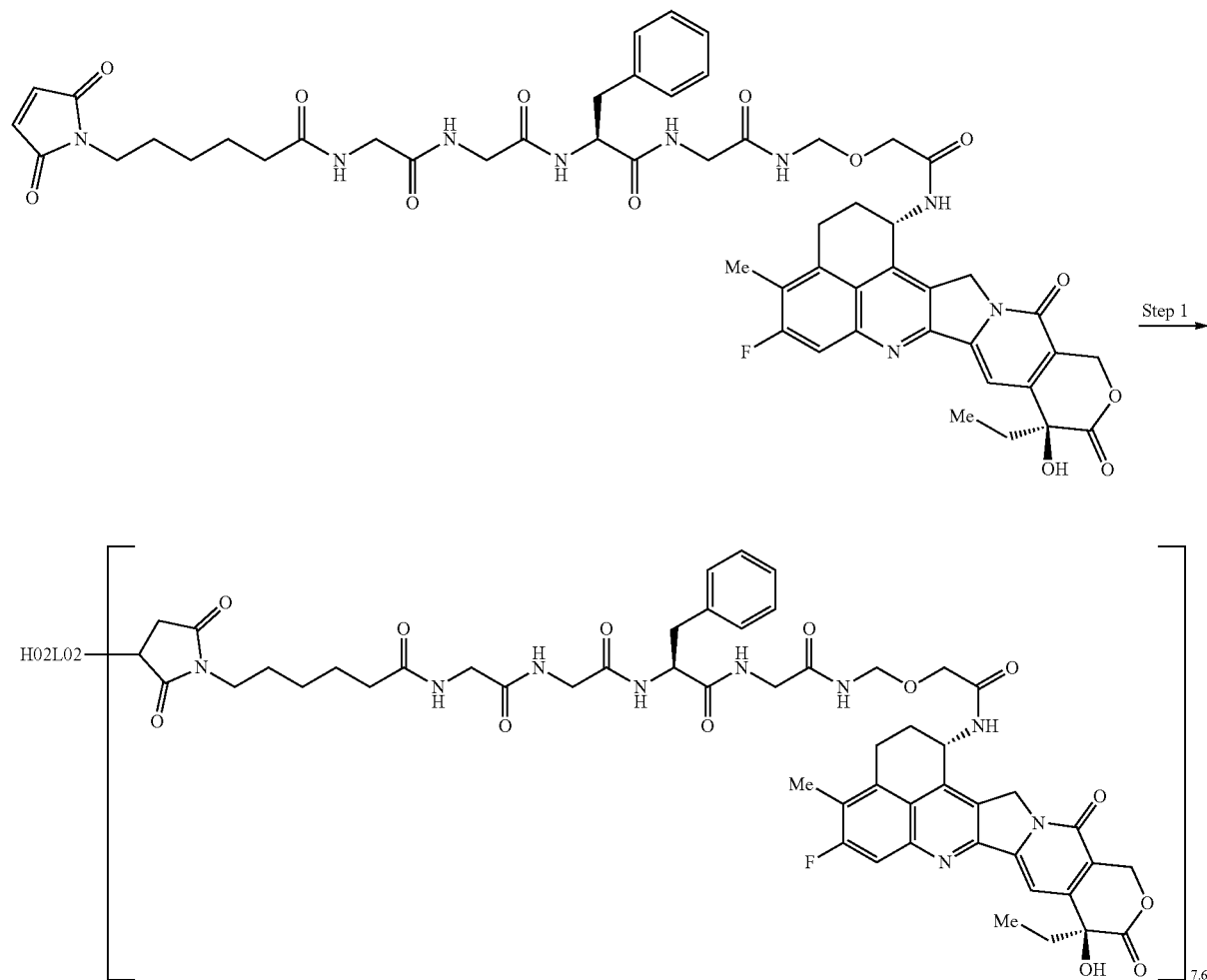
91

92

7)-2 Production of antibody-drug conjugate H02L02-DXd

Step 1: Antibody-Drug Conjugate (2)

[Formula 12]



Reduction of antibody: H02L02 produced in Example 5 was adjusted to 9.95 mg/mL with PBS6.0/EDTA by using common procedures B (using $1.51 \text{ mL mg}^{-1} \text{ cm}^{-1}$ as 280 nm absorption coefficient) and C described in production method 1. To this solution (5.7 mL), an aqueous solution of 10 mM TCEP (Tokyo Chemical Industry Co., Ltd.) (0.234 mL; 6.0 equivalents per antibody molecule) and a 1 M aqueous dipotassium hydrogen phosphate solution (Nacalai Tesque, Inc.; 0.0855 mL) were added. After confirming that the solution had a pH within 7.0 ± 0.1 , the interchain disulfide bond in the antibody was reduced by incubating the solution at 37°C . for 2 hours.

Conjugation between antibody and drug linker: The above-described solution was incubated at 15°C . for 10 minutes. Subsequently, a 10 mM solution of N-[6-(2,5-dioxo-2,5-dihydro-1H-pyrrol-1-yl)hexanoyl]glycylglycyl-L-phenylalanyl-N-[(2-[(1S,9S)-9-ethyl-5-fluoro-9-hydroxy-4-methyl-10,13-dioxo-2,3,9,10,13,15-hexahydro-1H,12H-benzo[de]pyrano[3',4':6,7]indolizino[1,2-b]quinolin-1-yl]amino}-2-oxoethoxy)methyl]glycinamide in dimethyl sulfoxide (0.389 mL; 10 equivalents per antibody molecule)

was added thereto, and the obtained mixture was incubated at 15°C . for 1 hour to conjugate the drug linker to the antibody. Subsequently, an aqueous solution of 100 mM NAC (Sigma-Aldrich Co. LLC) (0.0350 mL; 9 equivalents per antibody molecule) was added thereto, and the obtained mixture was further stirred at room temperature for 20 minutes to terminate the reaction of the drug linker.

Purification: The above-described solution was purified by common procedure D described in production method 1 to obtain 19 mL of a solution containing the title antibody-drug conjugate "H02L02-ADC".

Characterization: Using common procedure E (using $\epsilon_{D,280}=5440$ and $\epsilon_{D,370}=21240$) described in production method 1, the following characteristic values were obtained.

Antibody concentration: 2.61 mg/mL, antibody yield: 49.6 mg (87%), average number of conjugated drug molecules (n) per antibody molecule measured by common procedure E: 5.9, and average number of conjugated drug molecules (n) per antibody molecule measured by common procedure F: 7.6.

US 11,446,386 B2

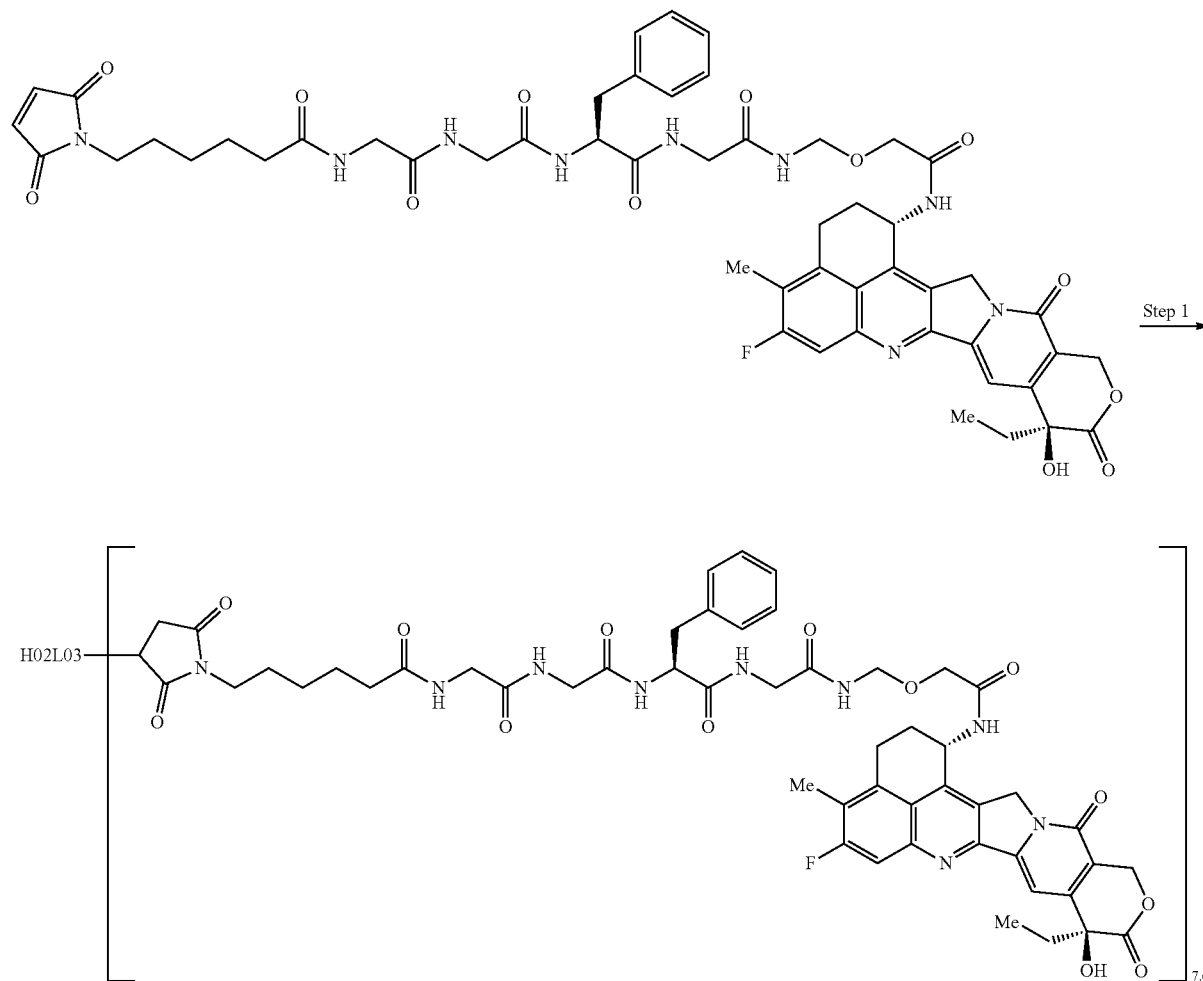
93

94

7)-3 Production of Antibody-Drug Conjugate H02L03-DXd

Step 1: Antibody-Drug Conjugate (3)

[Formula 13]



Reduction of antibody: H02L03 produced in Example 5 was adjusted to 9.86 mg/mL with PBS6.0/EDTA by using common procedures B (using $1.53 \text{ mL mg}^{-1} \text{ cm}^{-1}$ as 280 nm absorption coefficient) and C described in production method 1. To this solution (5.7 mL), an aqueous solution of 10 mM TCEP (Tokyo Chemical Industry Co., Ltd.) (0.270 mL; 7.0 equivalents per antibody molecule) and a 1 M aqueous dipotassium hydrogen phosphate solution (Nacalai Tesque, Inc.; 0.0855 mL) were added. After confirming that the solution had a pH within 7.0 ± 0.1 , the interchain disulfide bond in the antibody was reduced by incubating the solution at 37°C . for 2 hours.

Conjugation between antibody and drug linker: The above-described solution was incubated at 15°C . for 10 minutes. Subsequently, a 10 mM solution of N-[6-(2,5-dioxo-2,5-dihydro-1H-pyrrol-1-yl)hexanoyl]glycylglycyl-L-phenylalanyl-N-[(2-[(1S,9S)-9-ethyl-5-fluoro-9-hydroxy-4-methyl-10,13-dioxo-2,3,9,10,13,15-hexahydro-1H,12H-benzo[de]pyrano[3',4':6,7]indolizino[1,2-b]quinolin-1-yl]amino)-2-oxoethoxy)methyl]glycinamide in dimethyl sulfoxide (0.386 mL; 10 equivalents per antibody molecule)

was added thereto, and the obtained mixture was incubated at 15°C . for 1 hour to conjugate the drug linker to the antibody. Subsequently, an aqueous solution of 100 mM NAC (Sigma-Aldrich Co. LLC) (0.0347 mL; 9 equivalents per antibody molecule) was added thereto, and the obtained mixture was further stirred at room temperature for 20 minutes to terminate the reaction of the drug linker.

Purification: The above-described solution was purified by common procedure D described in production method 1 to obtain 19 mL of a solution containing the title antibody-drug conjugate "H01L02-ADC".

Characterization: Using common procedure E ((using $\epsilon_{D,280}=5440$ and $\epsilon_{D,370}=21240$) described in production method 1, the following characteristic values were obtained.

Antibody concentration: 2.71 mg/mL, antibody yield: 51.4 mg (91%), average number of conjugated drug molecules (n) per antibody molecule measured by common procedure E: 5.7, and average number of conjugated drug molecules (n) per antibody molecule measured by common procedure F: 7.6.

US 11,446,386 B2

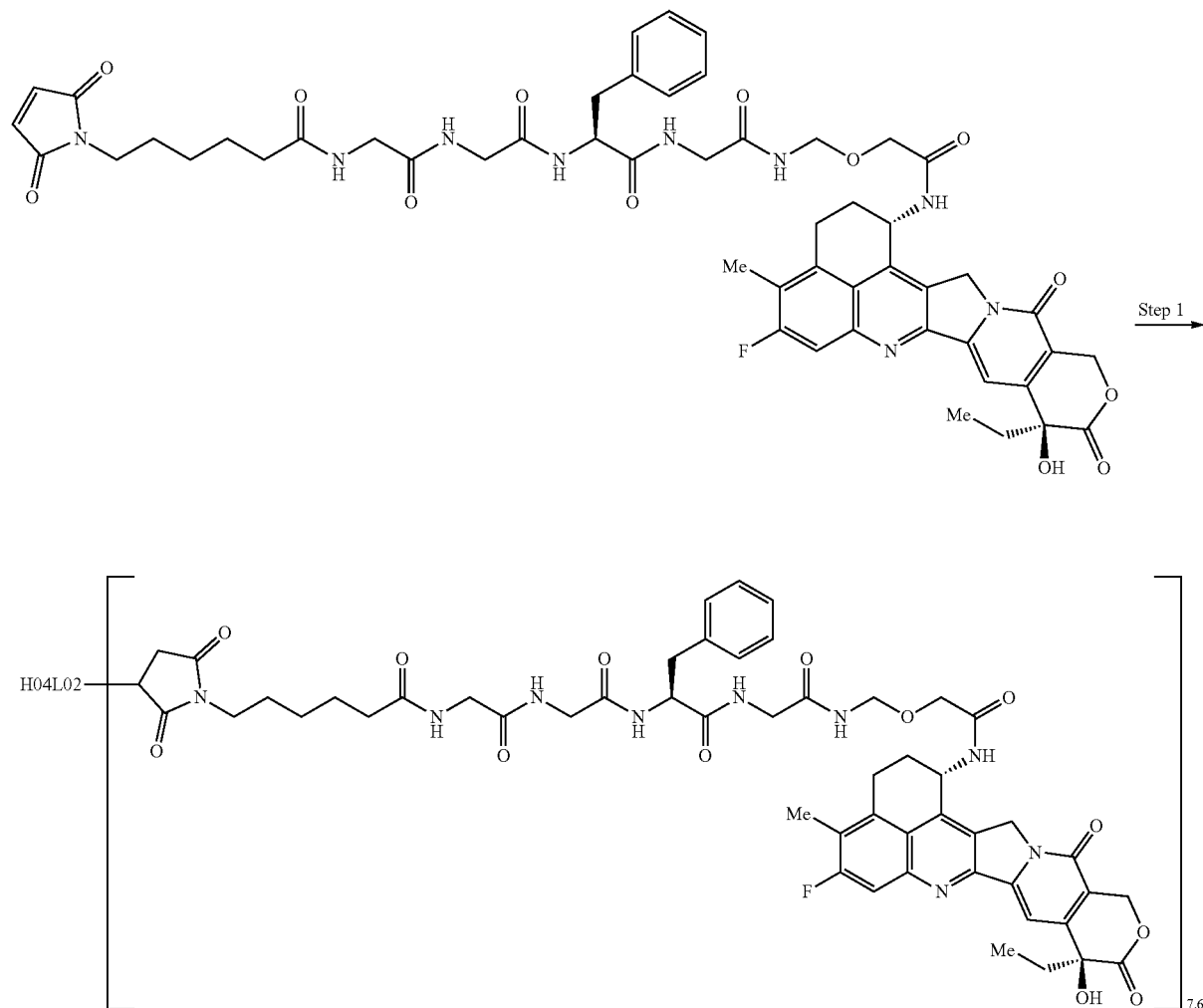
95

96

7)-4 Production of Antibody-Drug Conjugate H04L02-DXd

Step 1: Antibody-Drug Conjugate (4)

[Formula 14]



Reduction of antibody: H04L02 produced in Example 5 was adjusted to 9.86 mg/mL with PBS6.0/EDTA by using common procedures B (using 1.53 mLmg⁻¹cm⁻¹ as 280 nm absorption coefficient) and C described in production method 1. To this solution (5.7 mL), an aqueous solution of 10 mM TCEP (Tokyo Chemical Industry Co., Ltd.) (0.232 mL; 6.0 equivalents per antibody molecule) and a 1 M aqueous dipotassium hydrogen phosphate solution (Nacalai Tesque, Inc.; 0.0855 mL) were added. After confirming that the solution had a pH within 7.0±0.1, the interchain disulfide bond in the antibody was reduced by incubating the solution at 37° C. for 2 hours.

Conjugation between antibody and drug linker: The above-described solution was incubated at 15° C. for 10 minutes. Subsequently, a 10 mM solution of N-[6-(2,5-dioxo-2,5-dihydro-1H-pyrrol-1-yl)hexanoyl]glycylglycyl-L-phenylalanyl-N-[(2-{[(1S,9S)-9-ethyl-5-fluoro-9-hydroxy-4-methyl-10,13-dioxo-2,3,9,10,13,15-hexahydro-1H,12H-benzo[de]pyrano[3',4':6,7]indolizino[1,2-b]quinolin-1-yl]amino}-2-oxoethoxy)methyl]glycinamide in dimethyl

sulfoxide (0.386 mL; 10 equivalents per antibody molecule) was added thereto, and the obtained mixture was incubated at 15° C. for 1 hour to conjugate the drug linker to the antibody. Subsequently, an aqueous solution of 100 mM NAC (Sigma-Aldrich Co. LLC) (0.0347 mL; 9 equivalents per antibody molecule) was added thereto, and the obtained mixture was further stirred at room temperature for 20 minutes to terminate the reaction of the drug linker.

Purification: The above-described solution was purified by common procedure D described in production method 1 to obtain 19 mL of a solution containing the title antibody-drug conjugate "H04L02-ADC".

Characterization: Using common procedure E (using $\epsilon_{D,280}=5440$ and $\epsilon_{D,370}=21240$) described in production method 1, the following characteristic values were obtained.

Antibody concentration: 2.56 mg/mL, antibody yield: 48.7 mg (87%), average number of conjugated drug molecules (n) per antibody molecule measured by common procedure E: 5.8, and average number of conjugated drug molecules (n) per antibody molecule measured by common procedure F: 7.6.

US 11,446,386 B2

97

Reference Example 2: Production of
NOV0712-Drug ConjugateReference Example 2)-1 Production of
Antibody-Drug Conjugate NOV0712-DM4

Antibody-Drug Conjugate (5)

Conjugation between antibody and drug linker:
NOV0712 produced in Reference Example 1 was adjusted
to 9.7 mg/mL with 20 mM HEPES8.1 (HEPES, 1 M Buffer
Solution (20 mL) manufactured by Life Technologies Corp.
was pH-adjusted to 8.1 with 1 M sodium hydroxide, and
then brought to 1 L with distilled water) by using common
procedures B (using $1.51 \text{ mLmg}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$ as 280 nm absorp-
tion coefficient) and C described in production method 1.
The solution was incubated at 20° C. for 10 minutes.
Subsequently, a 10 mM solution of 1-(2,5-dioxypyrolidin-
1-yloxy)-1-oxo-4-(pyridin-2-ylsulfonyl)butane-2-sulfonic
acid described in WO2016/024195 in DMA (0.366 mL; 5.2

98

mixture was further stirred at room temperature for 20
minutes to terminate the reaction of the drug linker.

Purification: The above-described solution was purified
by common procedure D described in production method 1
to obtain 28 mL of a solution containing the title antibody-
drug conjugate “NOV0712-DM4”.

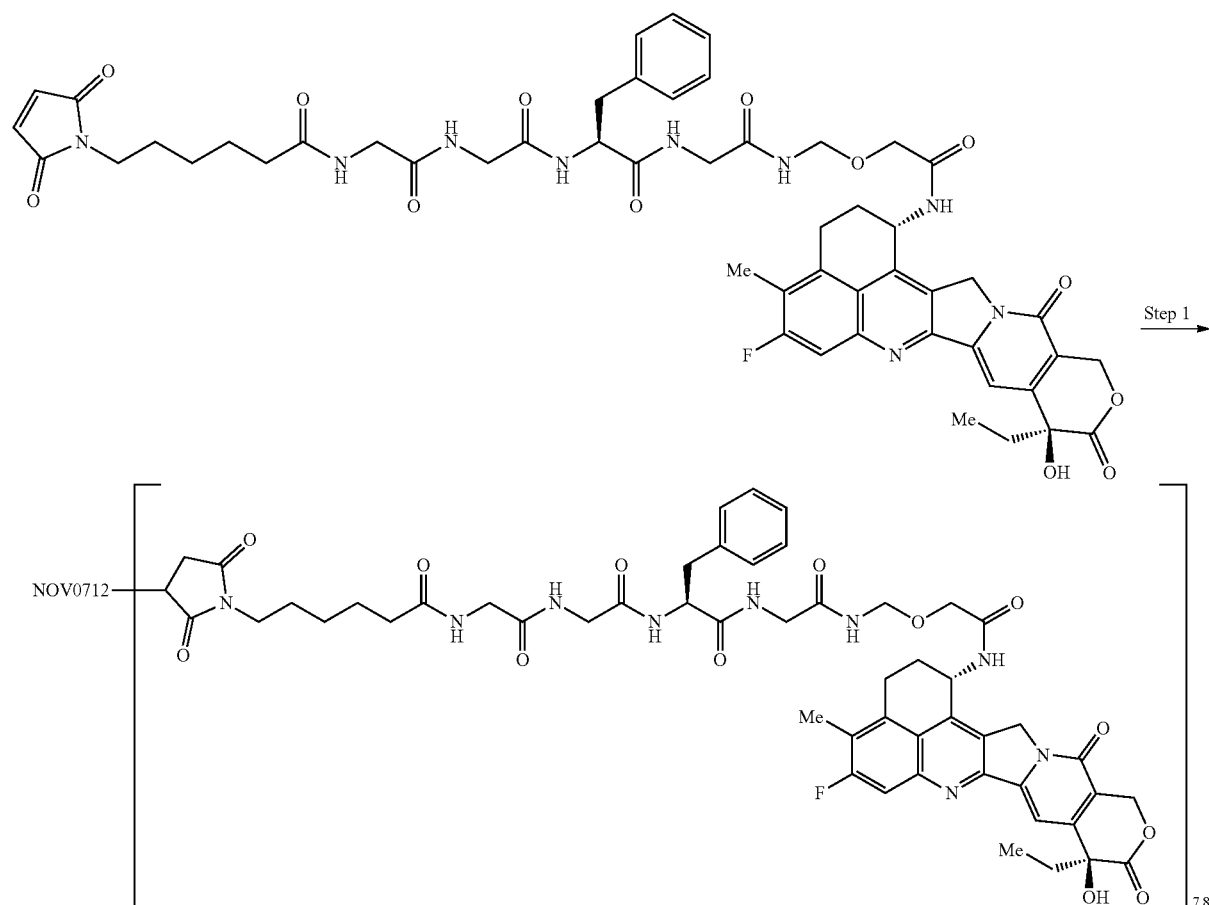
Characterization: Using common procedure E (using
 $\epsilon_{A,280}=200500$, $\epsilon_{A,252}=76295$, $\epsilon_{D,280}=43170$, and
 $\epsilon_{D,252}=23224$) described in production method 1, the fol-
lowing characteristic values were obtained.

Antibody concentration: 2.58 mg/mL, antibody yield:
72.2 mg (93%), and average number of conjugated drug
molecules (n) per antibody molecule measured by common
procedure E: 3.0.

Reference Example 2)-2 Production of
Antibody-Drug Conjugate NOV0712-DX4

Step 1: Antibody-Drug Conjugate (6)

[Formula 15]



equivalents per antibody molecule), a 10 mM solution of
N2-deacetyl-deacetyl-N2-(4-methyl-4-mercapto-1-oxopen-
tyl)-maytansine (DM4) in DMA (0.366 mL; 6.8 equivalents
per antibody molecule), and 0.243 mL of DMA were added
thereto, and the obtained mixture was incubated at 20° C. for
16 hours to conjugate the drug linker to the antibody.
Subsequently, an aqueous solution of 1 M acetic acid was
added thereto to adjust the pH to 5.0, and the obtained

Reduction of antibody: NOV0712 produced in Reference
Example 1 was adjusted to 9.26 mg/mL with PBS6.0/EDTA
by using common procedures B (using $1.5 \text{ mLmg}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$ as
280 nm absorption coefficient) and C described in produc-
tion method 1. To this solution (6.6 mL), an aqueous solution
of 10 mM TCEP (Tokyo Chemical Industry Co., Ltd.) (0.254
mL; 6.0 equivalents per antibody molecule) and a 1 M
aqueous dipotassium hydrogen phosphate solution (Nacalai

US 11,446,386 B2

99

Tesque, Inc.; 0.0990 mL) were added. After confirming that the solution had a pH within 7.0 ± 0.1 , the interchain disulfide bond in the antibody was reduced by incubating the solution at 37° C. for 2 hours.

Conjugation between antibody and drug linker: The above-described solution was incubated at 15° C. for 10 minutes. Subsequently, a 10 mM solution of N-[6-(2,5-dioxo-2,5-dihydro-1H-pyrrol-1-yl)hexanoyl]glycylglycyl-L-phenylalanyl-N-[(2-[(1S,9S)-9-ethyl-5-fluoro-9-hydroxy-4-methyl-10,13-dioxo-2,3,9,10,13,15-hexahydro-1H,12H-benzo[de]pyrano[3',4':6,7]indolizino[1,2-b]quinolin-1-yl]amino)-2-oxoethoxy)methyl]glycinamide in dimethyl sulfoxide (0.381 mL; 9 equivalents per antibody molecule) was added thereto, and the obtained mixture was incubated at 15° C. for 1 hour to conjugate the drug linker to the antibody. Subsequently, an aqueous solution of 100 mM NAC (Sigma-Aldrich Co. LLC) (0.0381 mL; 9 equivalents per antibody molecule) was added thereto, and the obtained mixture was further stirred at room temperature for 20 minutes to terminate the reaction of the drug linker.

Purification: The above-described solution was purified by common procedure D described in production method 1 to obtain 23.5 mL of a solution containing the title antibody-drug conjugate "NOV0712-ADC".

Characterization: Using common procedure E (using $\epsilon_{D,280}=5440$ and $\epsilon_{D,370}=21240$) described in production method 1, the following characteristic values were obtained.

Antibody concentration: 2.26 mg/mL, antibody yield: 56.4 mg (92%), average number of conjugated drug molecules (n) per antibody molecule measured by common procedure E: 6.4, and average number of conjugated drug molecules (n) per antibody molecule measured by common procedure F: 7.8.

Reference Example 3: Production of H01L02-DM4

Reference Example 3)-1 Production of Antibody-Drug Conjugate H01L02-DM4

Antibody-Drug Conjugate (7)

Conjugation between antibody and drug linker: H01L02 produced in Example 5 was adjusted to 9.8 mg/mL with 20 mM HEPES8.1 (HEPES, 1 M Buffer Solution (20 mL) manufactured by Life Technologies Corp. was pH-adjusted to 8.1 with 1 M sodium hydroxide, and then brought to 1 L with distilled water) by using common procedures B (using $1.53 \text{ mLmg}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$ as 280 nm absorption coefficient) and C described in production method 1. The solution was incubated at 20° C. for 10 minutes. Subsequently, a 10 mM solution of 1-(2,5-dioxopyrrolidin-1-yloxy)-1-oxo-4-(pyridin-2-yl)disulfanylbutane-2-sulfonic acid described in WO2016/024195 in DMA (0.062 mL; 11.5 equivalents per antibody molecule) and a 10 mM solution of N2-deacetyl-N2-(4-methyl-4-mercapto-1-oxopentyl)-maytansine (DM4) in DMA (0.082 mL; 15.1 equivalents per antibody molecule) were added thereto, and the obtained mixture was incubated at 20° C. for 18 hours to conjugate the drug linker to the antibody. Subsequently, an aqueous solution of 1 M acetic acid was added thereto to adjust the pH to 5.0, and the obtained mixture was further stirred at room temperature for 20 minutes to terminate the reaction of the drug linker.

Purification: The above-described solution was purified by common procedure D described in production method 1 to obtain 3.5 mL of a solution containing the title antibody-drug conjugate "H01L02-DM4".

Characterization: Using common procedure E (using $\epsilon_{A,280}=223400$, $\epsilon_{A,252}=85646$, $\epsilon_{D,280}=4317$, and

100

$\epsilon_{D,252}=23224$) described in production method 1, the following characteristic values were obtained.

Antibody concentration: 1.97 mg/mL, antibody yield: 6.90 mg (88%), and average number of conjugated drug molecules (n) per antibody molecule measured by common procedure E: 3.6.

Example 8: Evaluation of In Vitro Activity of Antibody-Drug Conjugate

8)-1 Evaluation of In Vitro Cell Growth Inhibition Activity of Antibody-Drug Conjugate Against CDH6-Positive Human Tumor Cell Line

CDH6-positive human ovarian tumor cell line PA-1 was seeded over a 96-well plate at 2×10^3 cells/100 μL /well in MEM medium supplemented with 10% FBS, and the cells were then cultured overnight under conditions of 37° C. and 5% CO₂. On the next day, each of the 4 humanized hG019-drug conjugates (clone names: H01L02-DXd, H02L02-DXd, H02L03-DXd and H04L02-DXd) produced in Example 7, or the NOV0712-drug conjugate (NOV0712-DM4) produced in Reference Example 2 was added to the cells such that the final concentrations were from 0.0001 (nM) to 100 (nM). After culture for 4 days, the number of live cells was measured by the quantification of ATP using CellTiter-Glo™ Luminescent Cell Viability Assay (Promega Corp.). FIG. 11 shows concentration-dependent cell growth inhibition activity when each antibody-drug conjugate was added to the cells. From this result, it was demonstrated that the 4 humanized hG019-drug conjugates exhibit growth inhibition activity against tumor cells from a lower addition concentration than that of the NOV0712-drug conjugate, and have high antitumor activity.

Example 9: In Vivo Antitumor Effect of Antibody-Drug Conjugate

The antitumor effects of the antibody-drug conjugates were evaluated using animal models derived from immunodeficient mice by the inoculation of CDH6-positive human tumor cell line cells. Four- to 5-week-old BALB/c nude mice (CAnN.Cg-Foxnl[nu]/CrJCrJ[Foxnlnu/Foxnlnu], Charles River Laboratories Japan Inc.) and SCID mice (CB17/Icr-Prkdc[scid]/CrJCrJ, Charles River Laboratories Japan Inc.) were acclimatized for 3 days or longer under SPF conditions before use in the experiment. The mice were fed with a sterilized solid diet (FR-2, Funabashi Farms Co., Ltd) and given sterilized tap water (which had been prepared by adding a 5 to 15 ppm sodium hypochlorite solution to tap water). The long diameter and short diameter of the inoculated tumor were measured twice a week using electronic digital calipers (CD-15CX, Mitutoyo Corp.), and the volume of the tumor was then calculated according to the following expression.

$$\text{Tumor volume (mm}^3\text{)} = \frac{1}{2} \times \text{Long diameter (mm)} \times [\text{Short diameter (mm)}]^2$$

Each antibody-drug conjugate was diluted with ABS buffer (10 mM acetate buffer, 5% sorbitol, pH 5.5) (Nacalai Tesque, Inc.), and the dilution was intravenously administered at a dose shown in each Example to the tail of each mouse. ABS buffer was administered in the same manner as above to a control group (vehicle group). Six mice per group were used in the experiment.

9)-1 Antitumor Effect—(1)

The CDH6-positive human renal cell tumor cell line 786-O (ATCC), the CDH6 expression of which had been

US 11,446,386 B2

101

confirmed in Example 2)-3-1, was suspended in Matrigel (Corning Inc.), and the cell suspension was subcutaneously inoculated at a dose of 5×10^6 cells to the right flank region of each male SCID mouse (Day 0). On Day 18, the mice were randomly grouped. On the day of grouping, each of the 4 antibody-drug conjugates (clone names: H01L02-DXd, H02L02-DXd, H02L03-DXd and H04L02-DXd) produced in Example 7, or NOV0712-DM4 produced in Reference Example 2 was intravenously administered at a dose of 3 mg/kg to the tail of each mouse. The results are shown in FIG. 12. The abscissa depicts the number of days, and the ordinate depicts tumor volume. The error range depicts a SE value.

NOV0712-DM4 exhibited no significant antitumor effect in this tumor model. All the 4 antibody-drug conjugates produced in Example 7 decreased tumor volume after administration, exerted significant tumor regression, and sustained the tumor regression effect for 24 days after administration (FIG. 12).

9)-2 Antitumor Effect—(2)

The CDH6-positive human ovarian tumor cell line PA-1 (ATCC), the CDH6 expression of which had been confirmed in Example 2)-3-1, was suspended in Matrigel (Corning Inc.), and the cell suspension was subcutaneously inoculated at a dose of 8.5×10^5 cells to the right flank region of each female nude mouse (Day 0). On Day 11, the mice were randomly grouped. On the day of grouping, the antibody-drug conjugate H01L02-DXd produced in Example 7, or NOV0712-DM4 or NOV0712-DXd produced in Reference Example 2 was intravenously administered at doses of 1 or 3 mg/kg to the tail of each mouse. The results are shown in FIG. 13. The abscissa depicts the number of days, and the ordinate depicts tumor volume. The error range depicts a SE value.

NOV0712-DM4 exhibited no antitumor effect at any of the doses of 1 and 3 mg/kg in this tumor model. On the other hand, H01L02-DXd significantly decreased tumor volume after administration at both the doses of 1 and 3 mg/kg and exerted a tumor regression effect (FIG. 13). The H01L02 antibody obtained in the present description and the NOV0712 antibody were conjugated to the same drug DXd, and the medicinal effects of the resulting samples were compared. As a result, H01L02-DXd exerted a stronger antitumor effect than that of NOV0712-DXd at both the doses of 1 and 3 mg/kg. Specifically, it was demonstrated that the H01L02 antibody of the present invention is a superior antibody for antibody-drug conjugates as antitumor agents to the NOV0712 antibody (FIG. 13).

9)-3 Antitumor Effect—(3)

The CDH6-positive human ovarian tumor cell line NIH: OVCAR-3 (ATCC), the CDH6 expression of which had been confirmed in Example 2)-3-1, was suspended in Matrigel (Corning Inc.), and the cell suspension was subcutaneously inoculated at a dose of 1×10^7 cells to the right flank region of each female nude mouse (Day 0). On Day 22, the mice were randomly grouped. On the day of grouping, the antibody-drug conjugate H01L02-DXd produced in Example 7, or NOV0712-DM4 produced in Reference Example 2 was intravenously administered at doses of 1 or 3 mg/kg to the tail of each mouse. The results are shown in FIG. 14. The abscissa depicts the number of days, and the ordinate depicts tumor volume. The error range depicts a SE value.

NOV0712-DM4 exhibited no antitumor effect at the dose of 1 mg/kg, and exhibited an antitumor effect at the dose of 3 mg/kg, though tumor regrowth was observed from 2 weeks after administration. On the other hand, H01L02-DXd sig-

102

nificantly suppressed increase in tumor volume after administration at both the doses of 1 and 3 mg/kg, and sustained, particularly, at the dose of 3 mg/kg, the tumor growth inhibition effect over a long period of 31 days after administration (FIG. 14).

The tumor growth inhibition effect of NOV0712-DM4 produced in Reference Example 2 or H01L02-DM4 produced in Reference Example 3 was evaluated in the same manner as above using PA-1 cells. H01L02-DM4 further decreased tumor volume than NOV0712-DM4. Thus, the H01L02 antibody of the present invention is superior as an antibody for antibody-drug conjugates acting as antitumor agents as compared with the NOV0712 antibody.

9)-4 Antitumor Effect—(4)

The CDH6-positive human renal cell tumor cell line 786-O (ATCC), the CDH6 expression of which had been confirmed in Example 2)-3-1, was suspended in Matrigel (Corning Inc.), and the cell suspension was subcutaneously inoculated at a dose of 5×10^6 cells to the right flank region of each male SCID mouse (Day 0). On Day 20, the mice were randomly grouped. On the day of grouping, the antibody-drug conjugate H01L02-DXd produced in Example 7, or NOV0712-DM4 produced in Reference Example 2 was intravenously administered at doses of 1 or 3 mg/kg to the tail of each mouse. The results are shown in FIG. 15. The abscissa depicts the number of days, and the ordinate depicts tumor volume. The error range depicts a SE value.

NOV0712-DM4 exhibited no significant antitumor effect at any of the doses of 1 and 3 mg/kg in this tumor model. On the other hand, H01L02-DXd decreased tumor volume after administration at both the doses of 1 and 3 mg/kg, and exerted, particularly, at the dose of 3 mg/kg, significant tumor regression, and sustained the tumor regression effect for 20 days after administration (FIG. 15).

9)-5 Antitumor Effect—(5)

The CDH6-negative human ovarian tumor cell line ES-2 (ATCC), the absence of the CDH6 expression of which had been confirmed in Example 2)-3-1, was suspended in physiological saline, and the cell suspension was subcutaneously inoculated at a dose of 1×10^6 cells to the right flank region of each female nude mouse (Day 0). On Day 7, the mice were randomly grouped. On the day of grouping, the antibody-drug conjugate H01L02-DXd produced in Example 7, or NOV0712-DM4 produced in Reference Example 2 was intravenously administered at doses of 1 or 3 mg/kg to the tail of each mouse. The results are shown in FIG. 16. The abscissa depicts the number of days, and the ordinate depicts tumor volume. The error range depicts a SE value.

In this tumor model expressing no CDH6, H01L02-DXd and NOV0712-DM4 exhibited no antitumor effect at any of the doses. From this result, the antitumor effect of the antibody-drug conjugate in the CDH6-positive tumor model demonstrated in Examples 9)-1, 9)-2, 9)-3, and 9)-4 is an effect dependent on CDH6 expression in the tumor cells. Thus, the antibody-drug conjugate of the present invention is considered as a selective and safe antitumor drug that specifically exhibits an antitumor effect on CDH6-positive tumor without causing cytotoxicity to CDH6-negative normal tissues (FIG. 16).

INDUSTRIAL APPLICABILITY

The present invention provides an anti-CDH6 antibody having internalization activity and an antibody-drug conjugate comprising the antibody. The antibody-drug conjugate can be used as a therapeutic drug for cancer, and the like.

US 11,446,386 B2

103

104

SEQUENCE LISTING

<160> NUMBER OF SEQ ID NOS: 86

<210> SEQ ID NO 1

<211> LENGTH: 790

<212> TYPE: PRT

<213> ORGANISM: Homo sapiens

<400> SEQUENCE: 1

```

Met Arg Thr Tyr Arg Tyr Phe Leu Leu Leu Phe Trp Val Gly Gln Pro
1          5          10          15

Tyr Pro Thr Leu Ser Thr Pro Leu Ser Lys Arg Thr Ser Gly Phe Pro
          20          25          30

Ala Lys Lys Arg Ala Leu Glu Leu Ser Gly Asn Ser Lys Asn Glu Leu
          35          40          45

Asn Arg Ser Lys Arg Ser Trp Met Trp Asn Gln Phe Phe Leu Leu Glu
          50          55          60

Glu Tyr Thr Gly Ser Asp Tyr Gln Tyr Val Gly Lys Leu His Ser Asp
65          70          75          80

Gln Asp Arg Gly Asp Gly Ser Leu Lys Tyr Ile Leu Ser Gly Asp Gly
          85          90          95

Ala Gly Asp Leu Phe Ile Ile Asn Glu Asn Thr Gly Asp Ile Gln Ala
          100          105          110

Thr Lys Arg Leu Asp Arg Glu Glu Lys Pro Val Tyr Ile Leu Arg Ala
          115          120          125

Gln Ala Ile Asn Arg Arg Thr Gly Arg Pro Val Glu Pro Glu Ser Glu
          130          135          140

Phe Ile Ile Lys Ile His Asp Ile Asn Asp Asn Glu Pro Ile Phe Thr
145          150          155          160

Lys Glu Val Tyr Thr Ala Thr Val Pro Glu Met Ser Asp Val Gly Thr
          165          170          175

Phe Val Val Gln Val Thr Ala Thr Asp Ala Asp Asp Pro Thr Tyr Gly
          180          185          190

Asn Ser Ala Lys Val Val Tyr Ser Ile Leu Gln Gly Gln Pro Tyr Phe
          195          200          205

Ser Val Glu Ser Glu Thr Gly Ile Ile Lys Thr Ala Leu Leu Asn Met
          210          215          220

Asp Arg Glu Asn Arg Glu Gln Tyr Gln Val Val Ile Gln Ala Lys Asp
225          230          235          240

Met Gly Gly Gln Met Gly Gly Leu Ser Gly Thr Thr Thr Val Asn Ile
          245          250          255

Thr Leu Thr Asp Val Asn Asp Asn Pro Pro Arg Phe Pro Gln Ser Thr
          260          265          270

Tyr Gln Phe Lys Thr Pro Glu Ser Ser Pro Pro Gly Thr Pro Ile Gly
          275          280          285

Arg Ile Lys Ala Ser Asp Ala Asp Val Gly Glu Asn Ala Glu Ile Glu
          290          295          300

Tyr Ser Ile Thr Asp Gly Glu Gly Leu Asp Met Phe Asp Val Ile Thr
305          310          315          320

Asp Gln Glu Thr Gln Glu Gly Ile Ile Thr Val Lys Lys Leu Leu Asp
          325          330          335

Phe Glu Lys Lys Lys Val Tyr Thr Leu Lys Val Glu Ala Ser Asn Pro
          340          345          350

Tyr Val Glu Pro Arg Phe Leu Tyr Leu Gly Pro Phe Lys Asp Ser Ala
          355          360          365

```

105

-continued

Thr	Val	Arg	Ile	Val	Val	Glu	Asp	Val	Asp	Glu	Pro	Pro	Val	Phe	Ser
	370					375					380				
Lys	Leu	Ala	Tyr	Ile	Leu	Gln	Ile	Arg	Glu	Asp	Ala	Gln	Ile	Asn	Thr
	385				390					395					400
Thr	Ile	Gly	Ser	Val	Thr	Ala	Gln	Asp	Pro	Asp	Ala	Ala	Arg	Asn	Pro
				405					410					415	
Val	Lys	Tyr	Ser	Val	Asp	Arg	His	Thr	Asp	Met	Asp	Arg	Ile	Phe	Asn
				420				425					430		
Ile	Asp	Ser	Gly	Asn	Gly	Ser	Ile	Phe	Thr	Ser	Lys	Leu	Leu	Asp	Arg
		435					440					445			
Glu	Thr	Leu	Leu	Trp	His	Asn	Ile	Thr	Val	Ile	Ala	Thr	Glu	Ile	Asn
	450					455					460				
Asn	Pro	Lys	Gln	Ser	Ser	Arg	Val	Pro	Leu	Tyr	Ile	Lys	Val	Leu	Asp
	465				470					475					480
Val	Asn	Asp	Asn	Ala	Pro	Glu	Phe	Ala	Glu	Phe	Tyr	Glu	Thr	Phe	Val
				485					490					495	
Cys	Glu	Lys	Ala	Lys	Ala	Asp	Gln	Leu	Ile	Gln	Thr	Leu	His	Ala	Val
			500					505					510		
Asp	Lys	Asp	Asp	Pro	Tyr	Ser	Gly	His	Gln	Phe	Ser	Phe	Ser	Leu	Ala
		515					520					525			
Pro	Glu	Ala	Ala	Ser	Gly	Ser	Asn	Phe	Thr	Ile	Gln	Asp	Asn	Lys	Asp
	530					535						540			
Asn	Thr	Ala	Gly	Ile	Leu	Thr	Arg	Lys	Asn	Gly	Tyr	Asn	Arg	His	Glu
	545				550					555					560
Met	Ser	Thr	Tyr	Leu	Leu	Pro	Val	Val	Ile	Ser	Asp	Asn	Asp	Tyr	Pro
				565					570					575	
Val	Gln	Ser	Ser	Thr	Gly	Thr	Val	Thr	Val	Arg	Val	Cys	Ala	Cys	Asp
			580					585					590		
His	His	Gly	Asn	Met	Gln	Ser	Cys	His	Ala	Glu	Ala	Leu	Ile	His	Pro
		595					600					605			
Thr	Gly	Leu	Ser	Thr	Gly	Ala	Leu	Val	Ala	Ile	Leu	Leu	Cys	Ile	Val
	610					615					620				
Ile	Leu	Leu	Val	Thr	Val	Val	Leu	Phe	Ala	Ala	Leu	Arg	Arg	Gln	Arg
	625				630					635					640
Lys	Lys	Glu	Pro	Leu	Ile	Ile	Ser	Lys	Glu	Asp	Ile	Arg	Asp	Asn	Ile
				645					650					655	
Val	Ser	Tyr	Asn	Asp	Glu	Gly	Gly	Gly	Glu	Glu	Asp	Thr	Gln	Ala	Phe
			660					665					670		
Asp	Ile	Gly	Thr	Leu	Arg	Asn	Pro	Glu	Ala	Ile	Glu	Asp	Asn	Lys	Leu
		675					680					685			
Arg	Arg	Asp	Ile	Val	Pro	Glu	Ala	Leu	Phe	Leu	Pro	Arg	Arg	Thr	Pro
	690					695					700				
Thr	Ala	Arg	Asp	Asn	Thr	Asp	Val	Arg	Asp	Phe	Ile	Asn	Gln	Arg	Leu
	705				710					715					720
Lys															

US 11,446,386 B2

107

108

-continued

785

790

<210> SEQ ID NO 2
<211> LENGTH: 106
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Homo sapiens

<400> SEQUENCE: 2

Ser Trp Met Trp Asn Gln Phe Phe Leu Leu Glu Glu Tyr Thr Gly Ser
1 5 10 15
Asp Tyr Gln Tyr Val Gly Lys Leu His Ser Asp Gln Asp Arg Gly Asp
20 25 30
Gly Ser Leu Lys Tyr Ile Leu Ser Gly Asp Gly Ala Gly Asp Leu Phe
35 40 45
Ile Ile Asn Glu Asn Thr Gly Asp Ile Gln Ala Thr Lys Arg Leu Asp
50 55 60
Arg Glu Glu Lys Pro Val Tyr Ile Leu Arg Ala Gln Ala Ile Asn Arg
65 70 75 80
Arg Thr Gly Arg Pro Val Glu Pro Glu Ser Glu Phe Ile Ile Lys Ile
85 90 95
His Asp Ile Asn Asp Asn Glu Pro Ile Phe
100 105

<210> SEQ ID NO 3
<211> LENGTH: 109
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Homo sapiens

<400> SEQUENCE: 3

Thr Lys Glu Val Tyr Thr Ala Thr Val Pro Glu Met Ser Asp Val Gly
1 5 10 15
Thr Phe Val Val Gln Val Thr Ala Thr Asp Ala Asp Asp Pro Thr Tyr
20 25 30
Gly Asn Ser Ala Lys Val Val Tyr Ser Ile Leu Gln Gly Gln Pro Tyr
35 40 45
Phe Ser Val Glu Ser Glu Thr Gly Ile Ile Lys Thr Ala Leu Leu Asn
50 55 60
Met Asp Arg Glu Asn Arg Glu Gln Tyr Gln Val Val Ile Gln Ala Lys
65 70 75 80
Asp Met Gly Gly Gln Met Gly Gly Leu Ser Gly Thr Thr Thr Val Asn
85 90 95
Ile Thr Leu Thr Asp Val Asn Asp Asn Pro Pro Arg Phe
100 105

<210> SEQ ID NO 4
<211> LENGTH: 115
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Homo sapiens

<400> SEQUENCE: 4

Pro Gln Ser Thr Tyr Gln Phe Lys Thr Pro Glu Ser Ser Pro Pro Gly
1 5 10 15
Thr Pro Ile Gly Arg Ile Lys Ala Ser Asp Ala Asp Val Gly Glu Asn
20 25 30
Ala Glu Ile Glu Tyr Ser Ile Thr Asp Gly Glu Gly Leu Asp Met Phe
35 40 45
Asp Val Ile Thr Asp Gln Glu Thr Gln Glu Gly Ile Ile Thr Val Lys
50 55 60

US 11,446,386 B2

109

110

-continued

Lys Leu Leu Asp Phe Glu Lys Lys Lys Val Tyr Thr Leu Lys Val Glu
65 70 75 80

Ala Ser Asn Pro Tyr Val Glu Pro Arg Phe Leu Tyr Leu Gly Pro Phe
85 90 95

Lys Asp Ser Ala Thr Val Arg Ile Val Val Glu Asp Val Asp Glu Pro
100 105 110

Pro Val Phe
115

<210> SEQ ID NO 5
<211> LENGTH: 103
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Homo sapiens

<400> SEQUENCE: 5

Ser Lys Leu Ala Tyr Ile Leu Gln Ile Arg Glu Asp Ala Gln Ile Asn
1 5 10 15

Thr Thr Ile Gly Ser Val Thr Ala Gln Asp Pro Asp Ala Ala Arg Asn
20 25 30

Pro Val Lys Tyr Ser Val Asp Arg His Thr Asp Met Asp Arg Ile Phe
35 40 45

Asn Ile Asp Ser Gly Asn Gly Ser Ile Phe Thr Ser Lys Leu Leu Asp
50 55 60

Arg Glu Thr Leu Leu Trp His Asn Ile Thr Val Ile Ala Thr Glu Ile
65 70 75 80

Asn Asn Pro Lys Gln Ser Ser Arg Val Pro Leu Tyr Ile Lys Val Leu
85 90 95

Asp Val Asn Asp Asn Ala Pro
100

<210> SEQ ID NO 6
<211> LENGTH: 122
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Homo sapiens

<400> SEQUENCE: 6

Glu Phe Ala Glu Phe Tyr Glu Thr Phe Val Cys Glu Lys Ala Lys Ala
1 5 10 15

Asp Gln Leu Ile Gln Thr Leu His Ala Val Asp Lys Asp Asp Pro Tyr
20 25 30

Ser Gly His Gln Phe Ser Phe Ser Leu Ala Pro Glu Ala Ala Ser Gly
35 40 45

Ser Asn Phe Thr Ile Gln Asp Asn Lys Asp Asn Thr Ala Gly Ile Leu
50 55 60

Thr Arg Lys Asn Gly Tyr Asn Arg His Glu Met Ser Thr Tyr Leu Leu
65 70 75 80

Pro Val Val Ile Ser Asp Asn Asp Tyr Pro Val Gln Ser Ser Thr Gly
85 90 95

Thr Val Thr Val Arg Val Cys Ala Cys Asp His His Gly Asn Met Gln
100 105 110

Ser Cys His Ala Glu Ala Leu Ile His Pro
115 120

<210> SEQ ID NO 7
<211> LENGTH: 790
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Mus musculus

US 11,446,386 B2

111

112

-continued

<400> SEQUENCE: 7

Met Arg Thr Tyr Arg Tyr Phe Leu Leu Leu Phe Trp Val Gly Gln Pro
1 5 10 15
Tyr Pro Thr Phe Ser Asn Pro Leu Ser Lys Arg Thr Ser Gly Phe Pro
20 25 30
Ala Lys Arg Lys Ala Leu Glu Leu Ser Ala Asn Ser Arg Asn Glu Leu
35 40 45
Ser Arg Ser Lys Arg Ser Trp Met Trp Asn Gln Phe Phe Leu Leu Glu
50 55 60
Glu Tyr Thr Gly Ser Asp Tyr Gln Tyr Val Gly Lys Leu His Ser Asp
65 70 75 80
Gln Asp Arg Gly Asp Gly Ser Leu Lys Tyr Ile Leu Ser Gly Asp Gly
85 90 95
Ala Gly Asp Leu Phe Ile Ile Asn Glu Asn Thr Gly Asp Ile Gln Ala
100 105 110
Thr Lys Arg Leu Asp Arg Glu Glu Lys Pro Val Tyr Ile Leu Arg Ala
115 120 125
Gln Ala Val Asn Arg Arg Thr Gly Arg Pro Val Glu Pro Glu Ser Glu
130 135 140
Phe Ile Ile Lys Ile His Asp Ile Asn Asp Asn Glu Pro Ile Phe Thr
145 150 155 160
Lys Asp Val Tyr Thr Ala Thr Val Pro Glu Met Ala Asp Val Gly Thr
165 170 175
Phe Val Val Gln Val Thr Ala Thr Asp Ala Asp Asp Pro Thr Tyr Gly
180 185 190
Asn Ser Ala Lys Val Val Tyr Ser Ile Leu Gln Gly Gln Pro Tyr Phe
195 200 205
Ser Val Glu Ser Glu Thr Gly Ile Ile Lys Thr Ala Leu Leu Asn Met
210 215 220
Asp Arg Glu Asn Arg Glu Gln Tyr Gln Val Val Ile Gln Ala Lys Asp
225 230 235 240
Met Gly Gly Gln Met Gly Gly Leu Ser Gly Thr Thr Thr Val Asn Ile
245 250 255
Thr Leu Thr Asp Val Asn Asp Asn Pro Pro Arg Phe Pro Gln Ser Thr
260 265 270
Tyr Gln Phe Lys Thr Pro Glu Ser Ser Pro Pro Gly Thr Pro Ile Gly
275 280 285
Arg Ile Lys Ala Ser Asp Ala Asp Val Gly Glu Asn Ala Glu Ile Glu
290 295 300
Tyr Ser Ile Thr Asp Gly Glu Gly His Glu Met Phe Asp Val Ile Thr
305 310 315 320
Asp Gln Glu Thr Gln Glu Gly Ile Ile Thr Val Lys Lys Leu Leu Asp
325 330 335
Phe Glu Lys Lys Lys Val Tyr Thr Leu Lys Val Glu Ala Ser Asn Pro
340 345 350
His Val Glu Pro Arg Phe Leu Tyr Leu Gly Pro Phe Lys Asp Ser Ala
355 360 365
Thr Val Arg Ile Val Val Asp Asp Val Asp Glu Pro Pro Val Phe Ser
370 375 380
Lys Leu Ala Tyr Ile Leu Gln Ile Arg Glu Asp Ala Arg Ile Asn Thr
385 390 395 400
Thr Ile Gly Ser Val Ala Ala Gln Asp Pro Asp Ala Ala Arg Asn Pro

US 11,446,386 B2

113

114

-continued

405				410				415							
Val	Lys	Tyr	Ser	Val	Asp	Arg	His	Thr	Asp	Met	Asp	Arg	Ile	Phe	Asn
			420								425				430
Ile	Asp	Ser	Gly	Asn	Gly	Ser	Ile	Phe	Thr	Ser	Lys	Leu	Leu	Asp	Arg
			435				440								445
Glu	Thr	Leu	Leu	Trp	His	Asn	Ile	Thr	Val	Ile	Ala	Thr	Glu	Ile	Asn
			450				455				460				
Asn	Pro	Lys	Gln	Ser	Ser	Arg	Val	Pro	Leu	Tyr	Ile	Lys	Val	Leu	Asp
							470				475				480
Val	Asn	Asp	Asn	Ala	Pro	Glu	Phe	Ala	Glu	Phe	Tyr	Glu	Thr	Phe	Val
							485				490				495
Cys	Glu	Lys	Ala	Lys	Ala	Asp	Gln	Leu	Ile	Gln	Thr	Leu	Arg	Ala	Val
			500				505								510
Asp	Lys	Asp	Asp	Pro	Tyr	Ser	Gly	His	Gln	Phe	Ser	Phe	Ser	Leu	Ala
			515				520								525
Pro	Glu	Ala	Ala	Ser	Ser	Ser	Asn	Phe	Thr	Ile	Gln	Asp	Asn	Lys	Asp
			530				535				540				
Asn	Thr	Ala	Gly	Ile	Leu	Thr	Arg	Lys	Asn	Gly	Tyr	Asn	Arg	His	Glu
			545				550				555				560
Met	Ser	Thr	Tyr	Leu	Leu	Pro	Val	Val	Ile	Ser	Asp	Asn	Asp	Tyr	Pro
			565								570				575
Val	Gln	Ser	Ser	Thr	Gly	Thr	Val	Thr	Val	Arg	Val	Cys	Ala	Cys	Asp
			580				585								590
His	His	Gly	Asn	Met	Gln	Ser	Cys	His	Ala	Glu	Ala	Leu	Ile	His	Pro
			595				600								605
Thr	Gly	Leu	Ser	Thr	Gly	Ala	Leu	Val	Ala	Ile	Leu	Leu	Cys	Ile	Val
			610				615				620				
Ile	Leu	Leu	Val	Thr	Val	Val	Leu	Phe	Ala	Ala	Leu	Arg	Arg	Gln	Arg
			625				630				635				640
Lys	Lys	Glu	Pro	Leu	Ile	Ile	Ser	Lys	Glu	Asp	Ile	Arg	Asp	Asn	Ile
			645								650				655
Val	Ser	Tyr	Asn	Asp	Glu	Gly	Gly	Gly	Glu	Glu	Asp	Thr	Gln	Ala	Phe
			660				665								670
Asp	Ile	Gly	Thr	Leu	Arg	Asn	Pro	Glu	Ala	Met	Glu	Asp	Ser	Lys	Ser
			675				680				685				
Arg	Arg	Asp	Ile	Val	Pro	Glu	Ala	Leu	Phe	Leu	Pro	Arg	Arg	Thr	Pro
			690				695				700				
Thr	Ala	Arg	Asp	Asn	Thr	Asp	Val	Arg	Asp	Phe	Ile	Asn	Gln	Arg	Leu
			705				710				715				720
Lys	Glu	Asn	Asp	Thr	Asp	Pro	Thr	Ala	Pro	Pro	Tyr	Asp	Ser	Leu	Ala
			725								730				735
Thr	Tyr	Ala	Tyr	Glu	Gly	Thr	Gly	Ser	Val	Ala	Asp	Ser	Leu	Ser	Ser
			740				745								750
Leu	Glu	Ser	Val	Thr	Thr	Asp	Gly	Asp	Gln	Asp	Tyr	Asp	Tyr	Leu	Ser
			755				760				765				
Asp	Trp	Gly	Pro	Arg	Phe	Lys	Lys	Leu	Ala	Asp	Met	Tyr	Gly	Gly	Met
			770				775				780				
Asp	Ser	Asp	Lys	Asp	Ser										
			785				790								

<210> SEQ ID NO 8

<211> LENGTH: 789

<212> TYPE: PRT

<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

US 11,446,386 B2

115

116

-continued

<400> SEQUENCE: 8

```

Met Arg Thr Tyr Arg Tyr Phe Leu Leu Leu Phe Trp Val Gly Gln Pro
1      5      10
Tyr Pro Thr Phe Ser Asn Pro Leu Ser Lys Arg Thr Ser Gly Phe Pro
20      25      30
Ala Lys Arg Arg Ala Leu Glu Leu Ser Ala Asn Ser Arg Asn Glu Leu
35      40      45
Ser Arg Ser Lys Arg Ser Trp Met Trp Asn Gln Phe Phe Leu Leu Glu
50      55      60
Glu Tyr Thr Gly Ser Asp Tyr Gln Tyr Val Gly Lys Leu His Ser Asp
65      70      75      80
Gln Asp Arg Gly Asp Gly Ser Leu Lys Tyr Ile Leu Ser Gly Asp Gly
85      90      95
Ala Gly Asp Leu Phe Ile Ile Asn Glu Asn Thr Gly Asp Ile Gln Ala
100      105      110
Thr Lys Arg Leu Asp Arg Glu Glu Lys Pro Val Tyr Ile Leu Arg Ala
115      120      125
Gln Ala Ile Asn Arg Arg Thr Gly Arg Pro Val Glu Pro Glu Ser Glu
130      135      140
Phe Ile Ile Lys Ile His Asp Ile Asn Asp Asn Glu Pro Ile Phe Thr
145      150      155      160
Lys Asp Val Tyr Thr Ala Thr Val Pro Glu Met Ala Asp Val Gly Thr
165      170      175
Phe Val Val Gln Val Thr Ala Thr Asp Ala Asp Asp Pro Thr Tyr Gly
180      185      190
Asn Ser Ala Lys Val Val Tyr Ser Ile Leu Gln Gly Gln Pro Tyr Phe
195      200      205
Ser Val Glu Ser Glu Thr Gly Ile Ile Lys Thr Ala Leu Leu Asn Met
210      215      220
Asp Arg Glu Asn Arg Glu Gln Tyr Gln Val Val Ile Gln Ala Lys Asp
225      230      235      240
Met Gly Gly Gln Met Gly Gly Leu Ser Gly Thr Thr Thr Val Asn Ile
245      250      255
Thr Leu Thr Asp Val Asn Asp Asn Pro Pro Arg Phe Pro Gln Ser Thr
260      265      270
Tyr Gln Phe Lys Thr Pro Glu Ser Ser Pro Pro Gly Thr Pro Ile Gly
275      280      285
Arg Ile Lys Ala Ser Asp Ala Asp Val Gly Glu Asn Ala Glu Ile Glu
290      295      300
Tyr Ser Ile Thr Asp Gly Glu Gly His Asp Met Phe Asp Val Ile Thr
305      310      315      320
Asp Gln Glu Thr Gln Glu Gly Ile Ile Thr Val Lys Lys Leu Leu Asp
325      330      335
Phe Glu Lys Lys Arg Val Tyr Thr Leu Lys Val Glu Ala Ser Asn Pro
340      345      350
His Ile Glu Pro Arg Phe Leu Tyr Leu Gly Pro Phe Lys Asp Ser Ala
355      360      365
Thr Val Arg Ile Val Val Asp Asp Val Asp Glu Pro Pro Val Phe Ser
370      375      380
Lys Pro Ala Tyr Ile Leu Gln Ile Arg Glu Asp Ala Gln Ile Asn Thr
385      390      395      400
Thr Ile Gly Ser Val Ala Ala Gln Asp Pro Asp Ala Ala Arg Asn Pro

```

US 11,446,386 B2

117

118

-continued

405					410					415					
Val	Lys	Tyr	Ser	Val	Asp	Arg	His	Thr	Asp	Met	Asp	Arg	Ile	Phe	Asn
			420					425					430		
Ile	Asp	Ser	Gly	Asn	Gly	Ser	Ile	Phe	Thr	Ser	Lys	Leu	Leu	Asp	Arg
		435					440					445			
Glu	Thr	Leu	Leu	Trp	His	Asn	Ile	Thr	Val	Ile	Ala	Thr	Glu	Ile	Asn
	450					455					460				
Asn	Pro	Lys	Gln	Ser	Ser	Arg	Val	Pro	Leu	Tyr	Ile	Lys	Val	Leu	Asp
465						470					475				480
Val	Asn	Asp	Asn	Ala	Pro	Glu	Phe	Ala	Glu	Phe	Tyr	Glu	Thr	Phe	Val
			485						490					495	
Cys	Glu	Lys	Ala	Lys	Ala	Asp	Gln	Leu	Ile	Gln	Thr	Leu	His	Ala	Val
		500					505						510		
Asp	Lys	Asp	Asp	Pro	Tyr	Ser	Gly	His	Gln	Phe	Ser	Phe	Ser	Leu	Ala
		515					520					525			
Pro	Glu	Ala	Ala	Ser	Gly	Ser	Asn	Phe	Thr	Ile	Gln	Asp	Asn	Lys	Asp
	530					535					540				
Asn	Thr	Ala	Gly	Ile	Leu	Thr	Arg	Lys	Asn	Gly	Tyr	Asn	Arg	His	Glu
545						550					555				560
Met	Ser	Thr	Tyr	Leu	Leu	Pro	Val	Val	Ile	Ser	Asp	Asn	Asp	Tyr	Pro
			565						570					575	
Val	Gln	Ser	Ser	Thr	Gly	Thr	Val	Thr	Val	Arg	Val	Cys	Ala	Cys	Asp
			580				585						590		
His	His	Gly	Asn	Met	Gln	Ser	Cys	His	Ala	Glu	Ala	Leu	Ile	His	Pro
		595					600					605			
Thr	Gly	Leu	Ser	Thr	Gly	Ala	Leu	Val	Ala	Ile	Leu	Leu	Cys	Ile	Val
	610					615					620				
Ile	Leu	Leu	Val	Thr	Val	Val	Leu	Phe	Ala	Ala	Leu	Arg	Arg	Gln	Arg
625						630					635				640
Lys	Lys	Glu	Pro	Leu	Ile	Ile	Ser	Lys	Glu	Asp	Ile	Arg	Asp	Asn	Ile
			645						650					655	
Val	Ser	Tyr	Asn	Asp	Glu	Gly	Gly	Glu	Glu	Asp	Thr	Gln	Ala	Phe	
		660					665					670			
Asp	Ile	Gly	Thr	Leu	Arg	Asn	Pro	Lys	Pro	Trp	Arg	Gln	Gln	Ser	Arg
		675					680					685			
Arg	Asp	Met	Val	Pro	Glu	Ala	Leu	Phe	Leu	Pro	Arg	Thr	Pro	Thr	
	690					695					700				
Ala	Arg	Asp	Asn	Thr	Asp	Val	Arg	Asp	Phe	Ile	Ser	Gln	Arg	Leu	Arg
705						710					715				720
Lys	Met	Asn	Thr	Asp	Pro	Thr	Ala	Pro	Pro	Tyr	Asp	Ser	Leu	Ala	Thr
			725						730				735		
Tyr	Ala	Tyr	Glu	Gly	Thr	Gly	Ser	Val	Ala	Asp	Ser	Leu	Ser	Ser	Leu
		740					745					750			
Glu	Ser	Val	Thr	Thr	Asp	Gly	Asp	Gln	Asp	Tyr	Gly	Tyr	Leu	Ser	Asp
		755					760					765			
Trp	Gly	Pro	Arg	Phe	Lys	Lys	Leu	Ala	Asp	Met	Tyr	Gly	Gly	Met	Asp
	770					775					780				
Ser	Asp	Lys	Asp	Ser											
785															

<210> SEQ ID NO 9

<211> LENGTH: 790

<212> TYPE: PRT

<213> ORGANISM: Macaca fascicularis

US 11,446,386 B2

119

120

-continued

<400> SEQUENCE: 9

```

Met Arg Thr Tyr Arg Tyr Phe Leu Leu Leu Phe Trp Val Gly Gln Pro
1      5      10      15
Tyr Pro Thr Leu Ser Thr Pro Leu Ser Lys Arg Thr Ser Gly Phe Pro
20      25      30
Ala Lys Lys Arg Ala Leu Glu Leu Ser Gly Asn Ser Lys Asn Glu Leu
35      40      45
Asn Arg Ser Lys Arg Ser Trp Met Trp Asn Gln Phe Phe Leu Leu Glu
50      55      60
Glu Tyr Thr Gly Ser Asp Tyr Gln Tyr Val Gly Lys Leu His Ser Asp
65      70      75      80
Gln Asp Arg Gly Asp Gly Ser Leu Lys Tyr Ile Leu Ser Gly Asp Gly
85      90      95
Ala Gly Asp Leu Phe Ile Ile Asn Glu Asn Thr Gly Asp Ile Gln Ala
100      105      110
Thr Lys Arg Leu Asp Arg Glu Glu Lys Pro Val Tyr Ile Leu Arg Ala
115      120      125
Gln Ala Ile Asn Arg Arg Thr Gly Arg Pro Val Glu Pro Glu Ser Glu
130      135      140
Phe Ile Ile Lys Ile His Asp Ile Asn Asp Asn Glu Pro Ile Phe Thr
145      150      155      160
Lys Glu Val Tyr Thr Ala Thr Val Pro Glu Met Ser Asp Val Gly Thr
165      170      175
Phe Val Val Gln Val Thr Ala Thr Asp Ala Asp Asp Pro Thr Tyr Gly
180      185      190
Asn Ser Ala Lys Val Val Tyr Ser Ile Leu Gln Gly Gln Pro Tyr Phe
195      200      205
Ser Val Glu Ser Glu Thr Gly Ile Ile Lys Thr Ala Leu Leu Asn Met
210      215      220
Asp Arg Glu Asn Arg Glu Gln Tyr Gln Val Val Ile Gln Ala Lys Asp
225      230      235      240
Met Gly Gly Gln Met Gly Gly Leu Ser Gly Thr Thr Thr Val Asn Ile
245      250      255
Thr Leu Thr Asp Val Asn Asp Asn Pro Pro Arg Phe Pro Gln Ser Thr
260      265      270
Tyr Gln Phe Lys Thr Pro Glu Ser Ser Pro Pro Gly Thr Pro Ile Gly
275      280      285
Arg Ile Lys Ala Ser Asp Ala Asp Val Gly Glu Asn Ala Glu Ile Glu
290      295      300
Tyr Ser Ile Thr Asp Gly Glu Gly Leu Asp Met Phe Asp Val Ile Thr
305      310      315      320
Asp Gln Glu Thr Gln Glu Gly Ile Ile Thr Val Lys Lys Leu Leu Asp
325      330      335
Phe Glu Lys Lys Lys Val Tyr Thr Leu Lys Val Glu Ala Ser Asn Pro
340      345      350
His Val Glu Pro Arg Phe Leu Tyr Leu Gly Pro Phe Lys Asp Ser Ala
355      360      365
Thr Val Arg Ile Val Val Glu Asp Val Asp Glu Pro Pro Val Phe Ser
370      375      380
Lys Leu Ala Tyr Ile Leu Gln Ile Arg Glu Asp Ala Gln Ile Asn Thr
385      390      395      400
Thr Ile Gly Ser Val Thr Ala Gln Asp Pro Asp Ala Ala Arg Asn Pro

```

US 11,446,386 B2

121

122

-continued

405				410				415							
Val	Lys	Tyr	Ser	Val	Asp	Arg	His	Thr	Asp	Met	Asp	Arg	Ile	Phe	Asn
			420								425				430
Ile	Asp	Ser	Gly	Asn	Gly	Ser	Ile	Phe	Thr	Ser	Lys	Leu	Leu	Asp	Arg
			435				440								445
Glu	Thr	Leu	Leu	Trp	His	Asn	Ile	Thr	Val	Ile	Ala	Thr	Glu	Ile	Asn
			450				455				460				
Asn	Pro	Lys	Gln	Ser	Ser	Arg	Val	Pro	Leu	Tyr	Ile	Lys	Val	Leu	Asp
							470				475				480
Val	Asn	Asp	Asn	Ala	Pro	Glu	Phe	Ala	Glu	Phe	Tyr	Glu	Thr	Phe	Val
							485				490				495
Cys	Glu	Lys	Ala	Lys	Ala	Asp	Gln	Leu	Ile	Gln	Thr	Leu	Arg	Ala	Val
			500				505								510
Asp	Lys	Asp	Asp	Pro	Tyr	Ser	Gly	His	Gln	Phe	Ser	Phe	Ser	Leu	Ala
			515				520								525
Pro	Glu	Ala	Ala	Ser	Gly	Ser	Asn	Phe	Thr	Ile	Gln	Asp	Asn	Lys	Asp
			530				535				540				
Asn	Thr	Ala	Gly	Ile	Leu	Thr	Arg	Lys	Asn	Gly	Tyr	Asn	Arg	His	Glu
			545				550				555				560
Met	Ser	Thr	Tyr	Leu	Leu	Pro	Val	Val	Ile	Ser	Asp	Asn	Asp	Tyr	Pro
			565								570				575
Val	Gln	Ser	Ser	Thr	Gly	Thr	Val	Thr	Val	Arg	Val	Cys	Ala	Cys	Asp
			580				585								590
His	His	Gly	Asn	Met	Gln	Ser	Cys	His	Ala	Glu	Ala	Leu	Ile	His	Pro
			595				600								605
Thr	Gly	Leu	Ser	Thr	Gly	Ala	Leu	Val	Ala	Ile	Leu	Leu	Cys	Ile	Val
			610				615				620				
Ile	Leu	Leu	Val	Thr	Val	Val	Leu	Phe	Ala	Ala	Leu	Arg	Arg	Gln	Arg
			625				630				635				640
Lys	Lys	Glu	Pro	Leu	Ile	Ile	Ser	Lys	Glu	Asp	Ile	Arg	Asp	Asn	Ile
			645								650				655
Val	Ser	Tyr	Asn	Asp	Glu	Gly	Gly	Gly	Glu	Glu	Asp	Thr	Gln	Ala	Phe
			660				665								670
Asp	Ile	Gly	Thr	Leu	Arg	Asn	Pro	Glu	Ala	Ile	Glu	Asp	Asn	Lys	Leu
			675				680				685				
Arg	Arg	Asp	Ile	Val	Pro	Glu	Ala	Leu	Phe	Leu	Pro	Arg	Arg	Thr	Pro
			690				695				700				
Thr	Ala	Arg	Asp	Asn	Thr	Asp	Val	Arg	Asp	Phe	Ile	Asn	Gln	Arg	Leu
			705				710				715				720
Lys	Glu	Asn	Asp	Thr	Asp	Pro	Thr	Ala	Pro	Pro	Tyr	Asp	Ser	Leu	Ala
			725								730				735
Thr	Tyr	Ala	Tyr	Glu	Gly	Thr	Gly	Ser	Val	Ala	Asp	Ser	Leu	Ser	Ser
			740				745								750
Leu	Glu	Ser	Val	Thr	Thr	Asp	Gly	Asp	Gln	Asp	Tyr	Asp	Tyr	Leu	Ser
			755				760				765				
Asp	Trp	Gly	Pro	Arg	Phe	Lys	Lys	Leu	Ala	Asp	Met	Tyr	Gly	Gly	Val
			770				775				780				
Asp	Ser	Asp	Lys	Asp	Ser										
			785				790								

<210> SEQ ID NO 10

<211> LENGTH: 108

<212> TYPE: PRT

<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

US 11,446,386 B2

123

124

-continued

<400> SEQUENCE: 10

Asp Ile Gln Met Thr Gln Ser Pro Ser Leu Leu Ser Ala Ser Val Gly
1 5 10 15

Asp Arg Val Thr Leu Asn Cys Lys Ala Ser Gln Asn Ile Tyr Lys Asn
20 25 30

Leu Ala Trp Tyr Gln Gln Lys Leu Gly Glu Gly Pro Lys Leu Leu Ile
35 40 45

Tyr Asp Ala Asn Thr Leu Gln Thr Gly Ile Pro Ser Arg Phe Ser Gly
50 55 60

Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Asp Phe Thr Leu Thr Ile Ser Ser Leu Gln Pro
65 70 75 80

Glu Asp Val Ala Thr Tyr Phe Cys Gln Gln Tyr Tyr Ser Gly Trp Ala
85 90 95

Phe Gly Gly Val Thr Asn Leu Glu Leu Lys Arg Ala
100 105

<210> SEQ ID NO 11

<211> LENGTH: 324

<212> TYPE: DNA

<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 11

gacatccaga tgaccagtc tccttcactc ctgtctgcat ctgtgggaga cagagtcact 60

ctcaactgca aagcaagtc gaatatattat aagaacttag cctgggtatca gcaaaagctt 120

ggagaaggtc ccaaactcct gatttatgat gcaaactt tgcaaacggg catcccatca 180

aggttcagtg gcagtggatc tggttcagat ttcacactca ccatcagcag cctgcagcct 240

gaagatgttg ccacatatatt ctgccagcag tactatagcg ggtgggcgtt cgggtggagtc 300

accaacctgg aattgaaacg ggct 324

<210> SEQ ID NO 12

<211> LENGTH: 11

<212> TYPE: PRT

<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 12

Lys Ala Ser Gln Asn Ile Tyr Lys Asn Leu Ala
1 5 10

<210> SEQ ID NO 13

<211> LENGTH: 7

<212> TYPE: PRT

<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 13

Asp Ala Asn Thr Leu Gln Thr
1 5

<210> SEQ ID NO 14

<211> LENGTH: 8

<212> TYPE: PRT

<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 14

Gln Gln Tyr Tyr Ser Gly Trp Ala
1 5

<210> SEQ ID NO 15

US 11,446,386 B2

125

126

-continued

<211> LENGTH: 122
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 15

Gln Val Gln Leu Gln Gln Ser Gly Ala Glu Leu Val Lys Pro Gly Ser
1 5 10 15

Ser Val Lys Ile Ser Cys Lys Ala Ser Gly Tyr Thr Phe Thr Arg Asn
20 25 30

Phe Met His Trp Ile Lys Gln Gln Pro Gly Asn Gly Leu Glu Trp Ile
35 40 45

Gly Trp Ile Tyr Cys Gly Asp Gly Glu Thr Glu Tyr Asn Gln Lys Phe
50 55 60

Asn Gly Lys Ala Thr Leu Thr Ala Asp Arg Ser Ser Ser Thr Ala Tyr
65 70 75 80

Met Glu Leu Ser Arg Leu Thr Ser Glu Asp Ser Ala Val Tyr Phe Cys
85 90 95

Ala Arg Gly Val Tyr Gly Gly Phe Ala Gly Gly Tyr Phe Asp Phe Trp
100 105 110

Gly Gln Gly Val Met Val Thr Val Ser Ser
115 120

<210> SEQ ID NO 16
<211> LENGTH: 366
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 16

caggtacagc tgcagcaatc tggggctgaa ctggtgaagc ctgggtcctc agtgaaaatt 60

tcctgcaagg cttctggcta caccttcacc aggaacttta tgcactggat aaaacagcag 120

cctggaaatg gccttgagtg gattgggtgg atttattgtg gagatggtga gacagagtac 180

aatcaaaaagt tcaatgggaa ggcaacactc actgcgaca gatcctccag cacagcctat 240

atggagctca gcagactgac atctgaggac tctgcagtct atttctgtgc aagaggggtt 300

tacggagggt ttgccggggg ctactttgat ttctggggcc aaggagtcac ggtcacagtc 360

tcctca 366

<210> SEQ ID NO 17
<211> LENGTH: 10
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 17

Gly Tyr Thr Phe Thr Arg Asn Phe Met His
1 5 10

<210> SEQ ID NO 18
<211> LENGTH: 10
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 18

Trp Ile Tyr Cys Gly Asp Gly Glu Thr Glu
1 5 10

<210> SEQ ID NO 19
<211> LENGTH: 13
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

US 11,446,386 B2

127

128

-continued

<400> SEQUENCE: 19

Gly Val Tyr Gly Gly Phe Ala Gly Gly Tyr Phe Asp Phe
1 5 10

<210> SEQ ID NO 20

<211> LENGTH: 109

<212> TYPE: PRT

<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 20

Asp Val Gln Met Thr His Ser Pro Ser Tyr Leu Ala Ala Ser Pro Gly
1 5 10 15

Glu Ser Val Ser Ile Ser Cys Lys Thr Ser Lys Asn Ile Ser Asn Tyr
20 25 30

Leu Val Trp Tyr Gln Gln Lys Pro Gly Glu Ala Tyr Lys Leu Leu Ile
35 40 45

Tyr Ser Gly Ser Thr Leu Gln Ser Gly Thr Pro Ser Arg Phe Ser Gly
50 55 60

Ser Gly Ser Gly Thr Asp Phe Thr Leu Thr Ile Arg Ser Leu Glu Pro
65 70 75 80

Glu Asp Phe Gly Leu Tyr Phe Cys Gln Gln Tyr Tyr Glu Lys Pro Phe
85 90 95

Thr Phe Gly Ser Gly Thr Lys Leu Glu Ile Lys Arg Ala
100 105

<210> SEQ ID NO 21

<211> LENGTH: 327

<212> TYPE: DNA

<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 21

gatgtccaga tgaccacactc tccgtcttat cttgctgcgt ctctggaga aagtgtttcc 60

atcagttgca agacaagtaa gaacattagt aattatttag tctggtatca acagaaacct 120

ggggaagcat ataagcttct tatctattct gggtaacct tgcaatctgg aactccatca 180

aggttcagtg gcagtggatc tggtagatg ttcactctca ctatcagaag cctggagcct 240

gaagattttg gactctatct ctgtcaacag tattatgaaa aaccattcac gttcggtcca 300

gggacgaagt tggaaataaa acgggct 327

<210> SEQ ID NO 22

<211> LENGTH: 11

<212> TYPE: PRT

<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 22

Lys Thr Ser Lys Asn Ile Ser Asn Tyr Leu Val
1 5 10

<210> SEQ ID NO 23

<211> LENGTH: 7

<212> TYPE: PRT

<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 23

Ser Gly Ser Thr Leu Gln Ser
1 5

<210> SEQ ID NO 24

US 11,446,386 B2

129

130

-continued

<211> LENGTH: 9
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 24

Gln Gln Tyr Tyr Glu Lys Pro Phe Thr
1 5

<210> SEQ ID NO 25
<211> LENGTH: 121
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 25

Glu Val Gln Leu Gln Glu Ser Gly Pro Gly Leu Val Arg Pro Ser Gln
1 5 10 15
Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Cys Ser Val Thr Asp Tyr Ser Ile Thr Ser Asn
20 25 30
Tyr Trp Gly Trp Ile Arg Arg Phe Pro Gly Asn Lys Met Glu Trp Met
35 40 45
Gly Tyr Ile Thr Tyr Ser Gly Tyr Thr Ser Tyr Asn Pro Ser Leu Gln
50 55 60
Ser Arg Ile Ser Ile Thr Arg Asp Thr Ser Lys Asn Gln Phe Phe Leu
65 70 75 80
Gln Leu Asn Ser Val Thr Ala Glu Asp Thr Ala Thr Tyr Tyr Cys Ala
85 90 95
Arg Ser Ile Asn His Gly Gly Tyr Ser Tyr Val Val Asp Ala Trp Gly
100 105 110
Pro Gly Ala Ser Val Thr Val Ser Ser
115 120

<210> SEQ ID NO 26
<211> LENGTH: 363
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 26

gaggtgcaac ttcaggagtc aggacctggc cttgtgagac cctcacagtc actctccctc 60
tcctgttctg tcaactgatta ctccatcact agtaattact ggggctggat ccggagggtc 120
ccaggaaata aaatggagtg gatgggatac ataacctata gtggttacac tagctacaac 180
ccatctctcc aaagtcaaat ctccattact agagacacat cgaagaatca gttcttctcg 240
cagttgaact ctgtaactgc tgaggacaca gccacatatt actgtgcaag atcgattaac 300
cacggaggat atagttatgt tgtggatgcc tgggggtccgg gagcttcagt cactgtctcc 360
tca 363

<210> SEQ ID NO 27
<211> LENGTH: 10
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 27

Asp Tyr Ser Ile Thr Ser Asn Tyr Trp Gly
1 5 10

<210> SEQ ID NO 28
<211> LENGTH: 9
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

US 11,446,386 B2

131

132

-continued

<400> SEQUENCE: 28

Tyr Ile Thr Tyr Ser Gly Tyr Thr Ser
1 5

<210> SEQ ID NO 29

<211> LENGTH: 13

<212> TYPE: PRT

<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 29

Ser Ile Asn His Gly Gly Tyr Ser Tyr Val Val Asp Ala
1 5 10

<210> SEQ ID NO 30

<211> LENGTH: 109

<212> TYPE: PRT

<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 30

Asp Val Gln Met Thr Gln Ser Pro Ser Ser Leu Ala Ala Ser Pro Gly
1 5 10 15Glu Ser Val Ser Ile Ser Cys Arg Ala Thr Lys Ser Ile Gly Ile Tyr
20 25 30Leu Ala Trp Tyr Gln Gln Lys Pro Gly Lys Thr Phe Lys Leu Leu Ile
35 40 45Tyr Ser Gly Ser Thr Leu Gln Ser Gly Thr Pro Ser Arg Phe Ser Gly
50 55 60Ser Gly Ser Gly Thr Asp Phe Thr Leu Thr Ile Arg Ser Leu Glu Pro
65 70 75 80Glu Asp Phe Gly Leu Tyr Phe Cys Gln Gln Phe Tyr Glu Asn Pro Phe
85 90 95Thr Phe Gly Ser Gly Thr Lys Leu Glu Ile Arg Arg Ala
100 105

<210> SEQ ID NO 31

<211> LENGTH: 327

<212> TYPE: DNA

<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 31

gatgtccaga tgaccacagtc tccgtcttct cttgctgcgt ctcttgagaga aagtgtttcc 60

atcagttgca gggcaactaa gagcattggt atttatttag cctgggtatca acagaaacct 120

gggaaaacat ttaagcttct tatctactct gggtaactt tgcaatctgg aactccatca 180

aggttcagtg gcagtgggtc tggtaacagat ttcactctca ccatcagaag cctggagcct 240

gaagattttg gactctatct ctgtcaacag ttttatgaaa acccattcac gttcggctca 300

gggacgaagt tggaaataag acgggct 327

<210> SEQ ID NO 32

<211> LENGTH: 11

<212> TYPE: PRT

<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 32

Arg Ala Thr Lys Ser Ile Gly Ile Tyr Leu Ala
1 5 10

<210> SEQ ID NO 33

US 11,446,386 B2

133

134

-continued

<211> LENGTH: 7
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 33

Ser Gly Ser Thr Leu Gln Ser
1 5

<210> SEQ ID NO 34
<211> LENGTH: 9
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 34

Gln Gln Phe Tyr Glu Asn Pro Phe Thr
1 5

<210> SEQ ID NO 35
<211> LENGTH: 121
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 35

Glu Val Gln Leu Gln Glu Ser Gly Pro Gly Leu Val Lys Pro Ser Gln
1 5 10 15

Ser Leu Ser Leu Thr Cys Ser Val Thr Asp Tyr Ser Ile Thr Thr Tyr
20 25 30

Phe Trp Gly Trp Ile Arg Lys Phe Pro Gly Asn Lys Met Glu Trp Met
35 40 45

Gly Tyr Met Ser Tyr Arg Gly Gly Thr Ser Tyr Asn Pro Ser Leu Lys
50 55 60

Ser Arg Ile Ser Ile Thr Arg Asp Thr Ser Lys Asn Gln Phe Phe Leu
65 70 75 80

Gln Leu Asn Ser Val Thr Thr Glu Asp Thr Ala Thr Tyr Tyr Cys Ala
85 90 95

Arg Cys Pro Asn Tyr Gly Gly His Ser Leu Val Phe Asp Tyr Trp Gly
100 105 110

Gln Gly Val Met Val Thr Val Ser Ser
115 120

<210> SEQ ID NO 36
<211> LENGTH: 363
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 36

gagggtgcagc ttcaggagtc aggacctggc cttgtgaaac cctcacagtc actctccctc 60

acctgttctg tcaactgatta ctccatcact acttatttct ggggctggat ccggaagttc 120

ccaggaaata aaatggagtg gatgggatac atgagctacc gtggtggcac ttcctacaac 180

ccatctctca agagtcgaat ctccattact agagacacat cgaagaatca gttcttctg 240

cagttgaact ctgtaactac tgaggacaca gccacatatt actgtgcaag atgccctaac 300

tacggagggc attcccttgt ttttgattac tggggccaag gagtcatggt cacagtgtcc 360

tca 363

<210> SEQ ID NO 37
<211> LENGTH: 10
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

US 11,446,386 B2

135

136

-continued

<400> SEQUENCE: 37

Asp Tyr Ser Ile Thr Thr Tyr Phe Trp Gly
1 5 10

<210> SEQ ID NO 38

<211> LENGTH: 9

<212> TYPE: PRT

<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 38

Tyr Met Ser Tyr Arg Gly Gly Thr Ser
1 5

<210> SEQ ID NO 39

<211> LENGTH: 13

<212> TYPE: PRT

<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 39

Cys Pro Asn Tyr Gly Gly His Ser Leu Val Phe Asp Tyr
1 5 10

<210> SEQ ID NO 40

<211> LENGTH: 109

<212> TYPE: PRT

<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 40

Asp Val Gln Met Thr Gln Ser Pro Ser Tyr Leu Ala Ala Ser Pro Gly
1 5 10 15

Glu Ser Val Ser Ile Ser Cys Lys Ala Thr Lys Ser Ile Ser Asn Tyr
20 25 30

Leu Ala Trp Tyr Gln Gln Lys Pro Gly Glu Ala Tyr Lys Val Leu Ile
35 40 45

Tyr Ser Gly Ser Thr Leu Gln Ser Gly Thr Pro Ser Arg Phe Ser Gly
50 55 60

Ser Gly Ser Gly Thr Asp Phe Thr Leu Thr Ile Arg Ser Leu Glu Pro
65 70 75 80

Glu Asp Phe Gly Leu Tyr Ser Cys Gln Gln Tyr Tyr Glu Lys Pro Leu
85 90 95

Thr Phe Gly Ser Gly Thr Lys Leu Glu Ile Lys Arg Ala
100 105

<210> SEQ ID NO 41

<211> LENGTH: 327

<212> TYPE: DNA

<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 41

gatgtccaga tgaccagtc tccgtcttat ctgctgcgt ctctggaga aagtgtttcc 60
atcagttgca aggcaactaa gaccattagt aattatntag cctggatca acagaaacct 120
ggggaagcat ataaggttct tatctattct gggccaactt tgcaatctgg aactccatca 180
aggttcagtg gcagtggatc tggtagatc ttcactctca ccatcagaag cctggagcct 240
gaagattttg gactctattc ctgtcaacag tattatgaaa aaccgctcac gttcggttct 300
gggaccaagc tggagatcaa acgggct 327

<210> SEQ ID NO 42

US 11,446,386 B2

137

138

-continued

<211> LENGTH: 11
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 42

Lys Ala Thr Lys Ser Ile Ser Asn Tyr Leu Ala
1 5 10

<210> SEQ ID NO 43
<211> LENGTH: 7
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 43

Ser Gly Ser Thr Leu Gln Ser
1 5

<210> SEQ ID NO 44
<211> LENGTH: 9
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 44

Gln Gln Tyr Tyr Glu Lys Pro Leu Thr
1 5

<210> SEQ ID NO 45
<211> LENGTH: 121
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 45

Glu Val Gln Leu Gln Glu Ser Gly Pro Gly Leu Val Lys Pro Ser Gln
1 5 10 15

Ser Leu Ser Leu Thr Cys Ser Val Thr Gly Tyr Ser Ile Thr Thr Tyr
20 25 30

Tyr Trp Gly Trp Ile Arg Lys Phe Pro Gly Asn Lys Met Glu Trp Met
35 40 45

Gly Tyr Ile Ser Tyr Ser Gly Arg Thr Ser Tyr Asn Pro Ser Leu Lys
50 55 60

Ser Arg Met Ser Ile Thr Arg Asp Ala Ser Lys Asn Gln Phe Phe Leu
65 70 75 80

Gln Leu Asn Ser Val Thr Thr Asp Asp Thr Ala Thr Tyr Tyr Cys Ala
85 90 95

Arg Ser Pro Ile Asn His Gly Gly Tyr Trp Tyr Phe Asp Phe Trp Gly
100 105 110

Pro Gly Thr Met Val Thr Val Ser Ser
115 120

<210> SEQ ID NO 46
<211> LENGTH: 363
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

<400> SEQUENCE: 46

gagggtgcagc ttcaggagtc aggacctggc cttgtgaaac cctcacagtc actctccctc 60

acctgttctg tcaactggta ctccatcact acttattact ggggctggat ccggaagtgc 120

ccaggaaata aaatggagtg gatgggggtac ataagctaca gtggtcgcac tagttataac 180

ccatctctca aaagtccaat gtccattact agagacgcac cgaagaatca gttcttctca 240

US 11,446,386 B2

139

140

-continued

```

cagttgaact ctgtaactac tgacgacaca gccacatatt actgtgcaag atccccaatt    300
aaccacggag ggtactggta ctttgacttc tggggcccag gaaccatggt caccgtgtcc    360
tca                                                                    363

```

```

<210> SEQ ID NO 47
<211> LENGTH: 10
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

```

```

<400> SEQUENCE: 47

```

```

Gly Tyr Ser Ile Thr Thr Tyr Tyr Trp Gly
1          5          10

```

```

<210> SEQ ID NO 48
<211> LENGTH: 9
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

```

```

<400> SEQUENCE: 48

```

```

Tyr Ile Ser Tyr Ser Gly Arg Thr Ser
1          5

```

```

<210> SEQ ID NO 49
<211> LENGTH: 13
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Rattus norvegicus

```

```

<400> SEQUENCE: 49

```

```

Ser Pro Ile Asn His Gly Gly Tyr Trp Tyr Phe Asp Phe
1          5          10

```

```

<210> SEQ ID NO 50
<211> LENGTH: 449
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: DNA comprising DNA sequence coding for human
light chain signal sequence and kappa chain constant region

```

```

<400> SEQUENCE: 50

```

```

gcctccggac tctagagcca ccatggtgct gcagaccag gtgttcacat cctgctgct    60
gtggatctcc ggcgcgtacg gcgatatcgt gatgattaaa cgtacgggtg ccgccccctc    120
cgtgttcac tccccccct ccgacgagca gctgaagtcc ggcaccgcct ccgtggtgtg    180
cctgctgaat aacttctacc ccagagaggc caaggtgcag tggaagggtg acaacgccct    240
gcagtcggg aactcccagg agagcgtgac cgagcaggac agcaaggaca gcacctacag    300
cctgagcagc accctgaccc tgagcaaagc cgactacgag aagcacaagg tgtacgctg    360
cgaggtgacc caccagggcc tgagctcccc cgtcaccaag agcttcaaca ggggggagtg    420
ttagggggccc gtttaaaccg gggaggcta                                449

```

```

<210> SEQ ID NO 51
<211> LENGTH: 1132
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: DNA comprising DNA sequence coding for human
heavy chain signal sequence and IgG1 constant region

```

```

<400> SEQUENCE: 51

```

```

gcctccggac tctagagcca ccatgaaaca cctgtggttc ttctcctgc tgggtgcagc    60

```

US 11,446,386 B2

141

142

-continued

tcccagatgg	gtgctgagcc	aggtgcaatt	gtgcaggcgg	ttagctcagc	ctccaccaag	120
ggcccaagcg	tcttccccct	ggcacctccc	tccaagagca	cctctggcgg	cacagccgcc	180
ctgggctgcc	tggtaagga	ctacttcccc	gaaccctga	ccgtgagctg	gaactcaggc	240
gccctgacca	gcggcgtgca	caccttcccc	gctgtcctgc	agtcctcagg	actctactcc	300
ctcagcagcg	tggtgaccgt	gccctccagc	agcttgggca	cccagaccta	catctgcaac	360
gtgaatcaca	agcccagcaa	caccaagggtg	gacaagagag	ttgagcccaa	atcttgtgac	420
aaaactcaca	catgccacc	ctgccagca	cctgaactcc	tggggggacc	ctcagtcttc	480
ctcttcccc	caaaaccaa	ggacacctc	atgatctccc	ggacctga	ggtcacatgc	540
gtggtggtgg	acgtgagcca	cgaagacct	gaggtcaagt	tcaactggta	cgtggacggc	600
gtggaggtgc	ataatgcaa	gacaaagccc	cgggaggagc	agtacaacag	cacgtaccgg	660
gtggtcagcg	tcctcacgt	cctgcaccag	gactggctga	atggcaagga	gtacaagtgc	720
aaggtctcca	acaaagccct	cccagcccc	atcgagaaaa	ccatctccaa	agccaaaggc	780
cagccccggg	aaccacaggt	gtacacctg	cccccatccc	gggaggagat	gaccaagaac	840
caggtcagcc	tgacctgct	ggtaaaaggc	ttctatccca	gcgacatcgc	cgtggagtgg	900
gagagcaatg	gccagccga	gaacaactac	aagaccacct	ctcccgtgct	ggactccgac	960
ggctccttct	tcctctacag	caagctcacc	gtggacaaga	gcaggtggca	gcagggcaac	1020
gtcttctcat	gctccgtgat	gcatagggt	ctgcacaacc	actacacca	gaagagcctc	1080
tccctgtctc	ccggcaaatg	agatatcggg	cccgtttaaa	cgggggaggc	ta	1132

<210> SEQ ID NO 52

<211> LENGTH: 749

<212> TYPE: DNA

<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence

<220> FEATURE:

<223> OTHER INFORMATION: DNA comprising DNA sequence coding for chG019 light chain

<400> SEQUENCE: 52

ccagcctccg	gactctagag	ccaccatggt	gctgcagacc	caggtgttca	tcagcctgct	60
gctgtggatc	agcggcgct	acggcgacat	ccagatgacc	cagagcccta	gcctgctgag	120
cgccagcgtg	ggcgatagag	tgaccctgaa	ctgcaaggcc	agccagaaca	tctacaagaa	180
cctggcctgg	tatcagcaga	agctggggca	gggccccaa	ctgctgatct	acgacgccaa	240
cacctgcag	accggcatcc	ccagcagatt	ttctggcagc	ggcagcggct	ccgacttcac	300
cctgacaatc	agcagcctgc	agcccagga	cgtggccacc	tacttttgcc	agcagtacta	360
cagcggctgg	gccttcggcg	gcgtgaccaa	cctggaactg	aagagagccg	tggccgctcc	420
ctccgtgttc	atcttcccac	ctagcgacga	gcagctgaag	tccggcacag	cctctgtcgt	480
gtgcctgctg	aacaacttct	acccccgca	ggccaagggtg	cagtggaaagg	tggacaatgc	540
cctgcagtct	ggcaacagcc	aggaaagcgt	gaccgagcag	gacagcaagg	actccaccta	600
cagcctgagc	agcacctga	cctgagcaa	ggccgactac	gagaagcaca	aggtgtacgc	660
ctgcgaagtg	accaccaggg	gcctgtctag	ccccgtgacc	aagagcttca	accggggcga	720
gtgttgagtt	taaacggggg	aggctaact				749

<210> SEQ ID NO 53

<211> LENGTH: 233

<212> TYPE: PRT

<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence

<220> FEATURE:

US 11,446,386 B2

143

144

-continued

<223> OTHER INFORMATION: amino acid sequence of chG019 light chain full-length

<400> SEQUENCE: 53

```

Met Val Leu Gln Thr Gln Val Phe Ile Ser Leu Leu Trp Ile Ser
1           5           10           15
Gly Ala Tyr Gly Asp Ile Gln Met Thr Gln Ser Pro Ser Leu Leu Ser
20          25          30
Ala Ser Val Gly Asp Arg Val Thr Leu Asn Cys Lys Ala Ser Gln Asn
35          40          45
Ile Tyr Lys Asn Leu Ala Trp Tyr Gln Gln Lys Leu Gly Glu Gly Pro
50          55          60
Lys Leu Leu Ile Tyr Asp Ala Asn Thr Leu Gln Thr Gly Ile Pro Ser
65          70          75          80
Arg Phe Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Asp Phe Thr Leu Thr Ile Ser
85          90          95
Ser Leu Gln Pro Glu Asp Val Ala Thr Tyr Phe Cys Gln Gln Tyr Tyr
100         105         110
Ser Gly Trp Ala Phe Gly Gly Val Thr Asn Leu Glu Leu Lys Arg Ala
115        120        125
Val Ala Ala Pro Ser Val Phe Ile Phe Pro Pro Ser Asp Glu Gln Leu
130        135        140
Lys Ser Gly Thr Ala Ser Val Val Cys Leu Leu Asn Asn Phe Tyr Pro
145        150        155        160
Arg Glu Ala Lys Val Gln Trp Lys Val Asp Asn Ala Leu Gln Ser Gly
165        170        175
Asn Ser Gln Glu Ser Val Thr Glu Gln Asp Ser Lys Asp Ser Thr Tyr
180        185        190
Ser Leu Ser Ser Thr Leu Thr Leu Ser Lys Ala Asp Tyr Glu Lys His
195        200        205
Lys Val Tyr Ala Cys Glu Val Thr His Gln Gly Leu Ser Ser Pro Val
210        215        220
Thr Lys Ser Phe Asn Arg Gly Glu Cys
225        230

```

<210> SEQ ID NO 54

<211> LENGTH: 699

<212> TYPE: DNA

<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence

<220> FEATURE:

<223> OTHER INFORMATION: nucleotide sequence of chG019 light chain full-length

<400> SEQUENCE: 54

```

atggtgctgc agaccaggt gttcatcagc ctgctgctgt ggatcagcgg cgcctacggc    60
gacatccaga tgaccagag ccctagcctg ctgagcgcca gcgtgggcga tagagtgacc    120
ctgaactgca aggccagcca gaacatctac aagaacctgg cctgggtatca gcagaagctg    180
ggcgagggcc ccaagctgct gatctacgac gccaacaccc tgcagaccgg catccccagc    240
agattttctg gcagcggcag cggtccgac ttcacctga caatcagcag cctgcagccc    300
gaggacgtgg ccacctactt ttgccagcag tactacagcg gctgggcctt cggcggcgtg    360
accaacctgg aactgaagag agccgtggcc gtcacctcg tgttcattt cccacctagc    420
gacgagcagc tgaagtcgg cacagcctct gtcgtgtgcc tgetgaacaa cttctacccc    480
cgcgaggcca aggtgcagtg gaaggtggac aatgccctgc agtctggcaa cagccaggaa    540

```

US 11,446,386 B2

145

146

-continued

```
agcgtgaccg agcaggacag caaggactcc acctacagcc tgagcagcac cctgaccctg 600
agcaaggccg actacgagaa gcacaaggtg tacgcctgcg aagtgaccca ccagggcctg 660
tctagccccg tgaccaagag cttcaaccgg ggcgagtgt 699
```

```
<210> SEQ ID NO 55
<211> LENGTH: 324
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: nucleotide sequence of chG019 light chain
variable region
```

<400> SEQUENCE: 55

```
gacatccaga tgaccagag ccctagcctg ctgagcgcca gcgtgggcga tagagtgacc 60
ctgaactgca aggccagcca gaacatctac aagaacctgg cctggtatca gcagaagctg 120
ggcgagggcc ccaagctgct gatctacgac gccaacaccc tgcagaccgg catccccagc 180
agattttctg gcagcggcag cggtctcgac ttcacctga caatcagcag cctgcagccc 240
gaggacgtgg ccacctactt ttgccagcag tactacagcg gctgggcctt cggcggcgtg 300
accaacctgg aactgaagag agcc 324
```

```
<210> SEQ ID NO 56
<211> LENGTH: 471
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: amino acid sequence of chG019 heavy chain
full-length
```

<400> SEQUENCE: 56

```
Met Lys His Leu Trp Phe Phe Leu Leu Leu Val Ala Ala Pro Arg Trp
1 5 10 15
Val Leu Ser Gln Val Gln Leu Gln Gln Ser Gly Ala Glu Leu Val Lys
20 25 30
Pro Gly Ser Ser Val Lys Ile Ser Cys Lys Ala Ser Gly Tyr Thr Phe
35 40 45
Thr Arg Asn Phe Met His Trp Ile Lys Gln Gln Pro Gly Asn Gly Leu
50 55 60
Glu Trp Ile Gly Trp Ile Tyr Pro Gly Asp Gly Glu Thr Glu Tyr Asn
65 70 75 80
Gln Lys Phe Asn Gly Lys Ala Thr Leu Thr Ala Asp Arg Ser Ser Ser
85 90 95
Thr Ala Tyr Met Glu Leu Ser Arg Leu Thr Ser Glu Asp Ser Ala Val
100 105 110
Tyr Phe Cys Ala Arg Gly Val Tyr Gly Gly Phe Ala Gly Gly Tyr Phe
115 120 125
Asp Phe Trp Gly Gln Gly Val Met Val Thr Val Ser Ser Ala Ser Thr
130 135 140
Lys Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Pro Leu Ala Pro Ser Ser Lys Ser Thr Ser
145 150 155 160
Gly Gly Thr Ala Ala Leu Gly Cys Leu Val Lys Asp Tyr Phe Pro Glu
165 170 175
Pro Val Thr Val Ser Trp Asn Ser Gly Ala Leu Thr Ser Gly Val His
180 185 190
Thr Phe Pro Ala Val Leu Gln Ser Ser Gly Leu Tyr Ser Leu Ser Ser
195 200 205
```

US 11,446,386 B2

147

148

-continued

Val	Val	Thr	Val	Pro	Ser	Ser	Ser	Leu	Gly	Thr	Gln	Thr	Tyr	Ile	Cys
210					215						220				
Asn	Val	Asn	His	Lys	Pro	Ser	Asn	Thr	Lys	Val	Asp	Lys	Arg	Val	Glu
225					230					235					240
Pro	Lys	Ser	Cys	Asp	Lys	Thr	His	Thr	Cys	Pro	Pro	Cys	Pro	Ala	Pro
			245						250					255	
Glu	Leu	Leu	Gly	Gly	Pro	Ser	Val	Phe	Leu	Phe	Pro	Pro	Lys	Pro	Lys
			260					265					270		
Asp	Thr	Leu	Met	Ile	Ser	Arg	Thr	Pro	Glu	Val	Thr	Cys	Val	Val	Val
		275					280					285			
Asp	Val	Ser	His	Glu	Asp	Pro	Glu	Val	Lys	Phe	Asn	Trp	Tyr	Val	Asp
	290					295					300				
Gly	Val	Glu	Val	His	Asn	Ala	Lys	Thr	Lys	Pro	Arg	Glu	Glu	Gln	Tyr
305					310					315					320
Asn	Ser	Thr	Tyr	Arg	Val	Val	Ser	Val	Leu	Thr	Val	Leu	His	Gln	Asp
			325						330					335	
Trp	Leu	Asn	Gly	Lys	Glu	Tyr	Lys	Cys	Lys	Val	Ser	Asn	Lys	Ala	Leu
		340						345					350		
Pro	Ala	Pro	Ile	Glu	Lys	Thr	Ile	Ser	Lys	Ala	Lys	Gly	Gln	Pro	Arg
		355					360					365			
Glu	Pro	Gln	Val	Tyr	Thr	Leu	Pro	Pro	Ser	Arg	Glu	Glu	Met	Thr	Lys
	370					375					380				
Asn	Gln	Val	Ser	Leu	Thr	Cys	Leu	Val	Lys	Gly	Phe	Tyr	Pro	Ser	Asp
385					390					395					400
Ile	Ala	Val	Glu	Trp	Glu	Ser	Asn	Gly	Gln	Pro	Glu	Asn	Asn	Tyr	Lys
			405						410					415	
Thr	Thr	Pro	Pro	Val	Leu	Asp	Ser	Asp	Gly	Ser	Phe	Phe	Leu	Tyr	Ser
			420					425					430		
Lys	Leu	Thr	Val	Asp	Lys	Ser	Arg	Trp	Gln	Gln	Gly	Asn	Val	Phe	Ser
		435					440					445			
Cys	Ser	Val	Met	His	Glu	Ala	Leu	His	Asn	His	Tyr	Thr	Gln	Lys	Ser
	450					455					460				
Leu	Ser	Leu	Ser	Pro	Gly	Lys									
465					470										

<210> SEQ ID NO 57
<211> LENGTH: 1413
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: nucleotide sequence of chG019 heavy chain full-length

<400> SEQUENCE: 57

atgaaacacc tgtggttcct cctcctgctg gtggcagctc ccagatgggt gctgagccag	60
gtgcagctgc agcagtctgg cgccgagctc gtgaagcctg gcagcagcgt gaagatcagc	120
tgcaaggcca gcggtacac cttcaccgg aacttcatgc actggatcaa gcagcagccc	180
ggcaacggcc tggaatggat cggtggatc tatcccgcg acggcgagac agagtacaac	240
cagaagttca acggcaaggc caccctgacc gccacagaa gcagctccac cgcctacatg	300
gaactgagcc ggctgaccag cgaggacagc gccgtgtact ttgcgccag aggcgtgtac	360
ggcggtctcg ctggcggtc cttcgatttt tggggccagg gcgtgatggt caccgtcagc	420
tcagcctcca ccaagggccc aagcgtcttc cccctggcac cctcctccaa gagcacctct	480
ggcggcacag ccgccctggg ctgcctggtc aaggactact tcccgaacc cgtgaccgtg	540

US 11,446,386 B2

149

150

-continued

```
agctggaact cagggcgcoct gaccagcggc gtgcacacct tccccgctgt cctgcagtcc 600
tcaggactct actccctcag cagcgtggtg accgtgccct ccageagctt gggcaccacg 660
acctacatct gcaacgtgaa tcacaagccc agcaacacca aggtggacaa gagagttgag 720
cccaaattctt gtgacaaaac tcacacatgc ccaacctgcc cagcacctga actcctgggg 780
ggaccctcag tcttcctctt ccccccaaaa cccaaggaca ccctcatgat ctcccgacc 840
cctgaggtea catgctgggt ggtggacgtg agccacgaag accctgaggt caagtccaac 900
tggtacgtgg acggcgtgga ggtgcataat gccaaagaaa agccccggga ggagcagtac 960
aacagcacgt accgggtggt cagcgtcttc accgtctgc accaggactg gctgaatggc 1020
aaggagtaca agtgcaaggt ctccaacaaa gccctcccag ccccatcga gaaaaccatc 1080
tccaaagcca aagggcagcc cggggaacca caggtgtaca ccctgcccc atccgggag 1140
gagatgacca agaaccaggt cagcctgacc tgcctggtca aaggettcta tcccagcgac 1200
atcgccgtgg agtgggagag caatggccag cccgagaaca actacaagac cccccctccc 1260
gtgctggact ccgacggctc cttcttcttc tacagcaagc tcaccgtgga caagagcagg 1320
tggcagcagg gcaacgtctt ctcatgtctc gtgatgcatg aggtctctga caaccactac 1380
acccagaaga gcctctccct gtctcccggc aaa 1413
```

```
<210> SEQ ID NO 58
<211> LENGTH: 122
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: amino acid sequesnce of chG019 heavy chain
variable region
```

```
<400> SEQUENCE: 58
```

```
Gln Val Gln Leu Gln Gln Ser Gly Ala Glu Leu Val Lys Pro Gly Ser
1          5          10          15
Ser Val Lys Ile Ser Cys Lys Ala Ser Gly Tyr Thr Phe Thr Arg Asn
20        25        30
Phe Met His Trp Ile Lys Gln Gln Pro Gly Asn Gly Leu Glu Trp Ile
35        40        45
Gly Trp Ile Tyr Pro Gly Asp Gly Glu Thr Glu Tyr Asn Gln Lys Phe
50        55        60
Asn Gly Lys Ala Thr Leu Thr Ala Asp Arg Ser Ser Ser Thr Ala Tyr
65        70        75        80
Met Glu Leu Ser Arg Leu Thr Ser Glu Asp Ser Ala Val Tyr Phe Cys
85        90        95
Ala Arg Gly Val Tyr Gly Gly Phe Ala Gly Gly Tyr Phe Asp Phe Trp
100       105       110
Gly Gln Gly Val Met Val Thr Val Ser Ser
115       120
```

```
<210> SEQ ID NO 59
<211> LENGTH: 366
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: nucleotide sequesnce of chG019 heavy chain
variable region
```

```
<400> SEQUENCE: 59
```

```
caggtgcagc tgcagcagtc tggcgccgag ctcgtaagc ctggcagcag cgtgaagatc 60
```

US 11,446,386 B2

151

152

-continued

agctgcaagg ccagcgggcta caccttcacc cggaacttca tgcaactggat caagcagcag	120
cccggaacac gcctgggaatg gatcggtctgg atctatcccg gcgacggcga gacagagtag	180
aaccagaagt tcaacggcaa ggccaccctg accgcccaga gaagcagctc caccgcctac	240
atggaactga gccggctgac cagcaggagac agcgccgtgt acttttgccg cagaggcgtg	300
tacggcggtc tcgctggcgg ctacttcgat ttttggggcc agggcggtgat ggtaaccgtc	360
agctca	366

<210> SEQ ID NO 60
<211> LENGTH: 10
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: amino acid sequence of chG019 CDRH2

<400> SEQUENCE: 60

Trp Ile Tyr Pro Gly Asp Gly Glu Thr Glu
1 5 10

<210> SEQ ID NO 61
<211> LENGTH: 233
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: amino acid sequence of hL02 light chain full-length

<400> SEQUENCE: 61

Met Val Leu Gln Thr Gln Val Phe Ile Ser Leu Leu Leu Trp Ile Ser
1 5 10 15

Gly Ala Tyr Gly Asp Ile Gln Met Thr Gln Ser Pro Ser Ser Leu Ser
20 25 30

Ala Ser Val Gly Asp Arg Val Thr Ile Thr Cys Lys Ala Ser Gln Asn
35 40 45

Ile Tyr Lys Asn Leu Ala Trp Tyr Gln Gln Lys Pro Gly Lys Ala Pro
50 55 60

Lys Leu Leu Ile Tyr Asp Ala Asn Thr Leu Gln Thr Gly Val Pro Ser
65 70 75 80

Arg Phe Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Asp Phe Thr Leu Thr Ile Ser
85 90 95

Ser Leu Gln Pro Glu Asp Phe Ala Thr Tyr Phe Cys Gln Gln Tyr Tyr
100 105 110

Ser Gly Trp Ala Phe Gly Gln Gly Thr Lys Val Glu Ile Lys Arg Thr
115 120 125

Val Ala Ala Pro Ser Val Phe Ile Phe Pro Pro Ser Asp Glu Gln Leu
130 135 140

Lys Ser Gly Thr Ala Ser Val Val Cys Leu Leu Asn Asn Phe Tyr Pro
145 150 155 160

Arg Glu Ala Lys Val Gln Trp Lys Val Asp Asn Ala Leu Gln Ser Gly
165 170 175

Asn Ser Gln Glu Ser Val Thr Glu Gln Asp Ser Lys Asp Ser Thr Tyr
180 185 190

Ser Leu Ser Ser Thr Leu Thr Leu Ser Lys Ala Asp Tyr Glu Lys His
195 200 205

Lys Val Tyr Ala Cys Glu Val Thr His Gln Gly Leu Ser Ser Pro Val
210 215 220

Thr Lys Ser Phe Asn Arg Gly Glu Cys

US 11,446,386 B2

153

154

-continued

225 230

<210> SEQ ID NO 62
<211> LENGTH: 699
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: nucleotide sequesnce of hL02 light chain
 full-length

<400> SEQUENCE: 62

atggtgctgc agaccaggt gttcatctcc ctgctgctgt ggatctccgg cgcgtacggc 60
gacatccaga tgaccagag ccctagcagc ctgagcgcca gcgtgggcga cagagtgacc 120
atcacatgca aggccagcca gaacatctac aagaacctgg cctggtatca gcagaagccc 180
ggcaaggccc ccaagctgct gatctacgac gccaacaccc tgcagaccgg cgtgcccagc 240
agattttctg gcagcggcag cggtccgac ttcacctga caatcagcag cctgcagccc 300
gaggacttcg ccactactt ttgccagcag tactacagcg gctgggcctt cggccagggc 360
accaaggtgg aaatcaagcg tacggtggcc gcccctccg tgttcatttt cccccctcc 420
gacgagcagc tgaagtcgg caccgcctcc gtggtgtgcc tgctgaataa cttctacccc 480
agagaggcca aggtgcagtg gaaggtggac aacgccctgc agtccgggaa ctcccaggag 540
agcgtgaccg agcaggacag caaggacagc acctacagcc tgagcagcac cctgacctg 600
agcaaagccg actacgagaa gcacaagtg tacgcctgcg aggtgaccca ccagggctg 660
agctcccccg tcaccaagag cttcaacagg ggggagtg 699

<210> SEQ ID NO 63
<211> LENGTH: 108
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: amino acid sequesnce of hL02 light chain
 variable region

<400> SEQUENCE: 63

Asp Ile Gln Met Thr Gln Ser Pro Ser Ser Leu Ser Ala Ser Val Gly
1 5 10 15

Asp Arg Val Thr Ile Thr Cys Lys Ala Ser Gln Asn Ile Tyr Lys Asn
 20 25 30

Leu Ala Trp Tyr Gln Gln Lys Pro Gly Lys Ala Pro Lys Leu Leu Ile
 35 40 45

Tyr Asp Ala Asn Thr Leu Gln Thr Gly Val Pro Ser Arg Phe Ser Gly
50 55 60

Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Asp Phe Thr Leu Thr Ile Ser Ser Leu Gln Pro
65 70 75 80

Glu Asp Phe Ala Thr Tyr Phe Cys Gln Gln Tyr Tyr Ser Gly Trp Ala
 85 90 95

Phe Gly Gln Gly Thr Lys Val Glu Ile Lys Arg Thr
 100 105

<210> SEQ ID NO 64
<211> LENGTH: 324
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: nucleotide sequesnce of hL02 light chain
 variable region

<400> SEQUENCE: 64

US 11,446,386 B2

155

156

-continued

```
gacatccaga tgaccagag ccctagcagc ctgagcgcca gcgtgggcga cagagtgacc      60
atcacatgca aggccagcca gaacatctac aagaacctgg cctgggtatca gcagaagccc      120
ggcaaggccc ccaagctgct gatctacgac gccaacaccc tgcagaccgg cgtgcccagc      180
agattttctg gcagcggcag cggtccgac ttcacctga caatcagcag cctgcagccc      240
gaggacttcg ccacctactt ttgccagcag tactacagcg gctgggcctt cggccagggc      300
accaaggtgg aaatcaagcg tacg                                           324
```

```
<210> SEQ ID NO 65
<211> LENGTH: 233
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: amino acid sequesnce of hL03 light chain
full-length
```

```
<400> SEQUENCE: 65
```

```
Met Val Leu Gln Thr Gln Val Phe Ile Ser Leu Leu Leu Trp Ile Ser
1              5              10              15
Gly Ala Tyr Gly Asp Ile Gln Met Thr Gln Ser Pro Ser Ser Leu Ser
20            25            30
Ala Ser Val Gly Asp Arg Val Thr Ile Thr Cys Lys Ala Ser Gln Asn
35            40            45
Ile Tyr Lys Asn Leu Ala Trp Tyr Gln Gln Lys Leu Gly Glu Gly Pro
50            55            60
Lys Leu Leu Ile Tyr Asp Ala Asn Thr Leu Gln Thr Gly Val Pro Ser
65            70            75            80
Arg Phe Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Gly Thr Asp Phe Thr Leu Thr Ile Ser
85            90            95
Ser Leu Gln Pro Glu Asp Phe Ala Thr Tyr Tyr Cys Gln Gln Tyr Tyr
100           105           110
Ser Gly Trp Ala Phe Gly Gln Gly Thr Lys Val Glu Ile Lys Arg Thr
115           120           125
Val Ala Ala Pro Ser Val Phe Ile Phe Pro Pro Ser Asp Glu Gln Leu
130           135           140
Lys Ser Gly Thr Ala Ser Val Val Cys Leu Leu Asn Asn Phe Tyr Pro
145           150           155           160
Arg Glu Ala Lys Val Gln Trp Lys Val Asp Asn Ala Leu Gln Ser Gly
165           170           175
Asn Ser Gln Glu Ser Val Thr Glu Gln Asp Ser Lys Asp Ser Thr Tyr
180           185           190
Ser Leu Ser Ser Thr Leu Thr Leu Ser Lys Ala Asp Tyr Glu Lys His
195           200           205
Lys Val Tyr Ala Cys Glu Val Thr His Gln Gly Leu Ser Ser Pro Val
210           215           220
Thr Lys Ser Phe Asn Arg Gly Glu Cys
225           230
```

```
<210> SEQ ID NO 66
<211> LENGTH: 699
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: nucleotide sequesnce of hL03 light chain
full-length
```

```
<400> SEQUENCE: 66
```

158

atggtgctgc	agaccaggt	gttcattctcc	ctgctgctgt	ggatctccgg	cgcgtacggc	60
gacatccaga	tgaccagag	ccctagcagc	ctgagcgcca	gcgtgggcga	cagagtgacc	120
atcacatgca	aggccagcca	gaacatctac	aagaacctgg	cctggtatca	gcagaagctg	180
ggcgaggggc	ccaagctgct	gatctacgac	gccaacaccc	tgcagaccgg	cgtgcccagc	240
agattttctg	gcagcggtc	gggcaccgac	ttcacctga	caatcagcag	cctgcagccc	300
gaggacttgc	ccacctacta	ctgccagcag	tactacagcg	gctgggcott	tggccagggc	360
accaaggtgg	aaatcaagcg	tacggtggcc	gccccctccg	tgttcattct	ccccccctcc	420
gacgagcagc	tgaagtccgg	caccgcctcc	gtggtgtgcc	tgctgaataa	cttctacccc	480
agagaggcca	aggtgcagtg	gaagggtggac	aacgcctgc	agtcgggaa	ctcccaggag	540
agcgtgaccg	agcaggacag	caaggacagc	acctacagcc	tgagcagcac	cctgacctctg	600
agcaaagccg	actacgagaa	gcacaagggt	tacgcctgcg	aggtgaccca	ccagggcctg	660
aqctcccccg	tcaccaagag	cttcaacaag	qqqqagtgt			690

<400> SEQUENCE: 67

Phe Gly Gln Gly Thr Lys Val Glu Ile Lys Arg Thr
100 105

<400> SEQUENCE: 68

gacatccaga tgaccagag ccctagcagc ctgagcgcca gcgtgggcga cagagtgacc	60
atcacatgca aggccagcca gaacatctac aagaacctgg cctggtatca gcagaagctg	120
ggcgaggggcc ccaagctgct gatctacgac gccaacaccc tgcagaccgg cgtgccccagc	180
agattttctg gcagcggctc cggcaccgac ttcacctga caatcagcag cctgcagccc	240
gaggacttcg ccacctacta ctgccagcag tactacacgc gctgggcctt tggccagggc	300
accaaggctg aaatcaagcg tacg	324

US 11,446,386 B2

159

160

-continued

<210> SEQ ID NO 69
<211> LENGTH: 471
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: amino acid sequesnce of hH01 heavy chain
full-length

<400> SEQUENCE: 69

Met Lys His Leu Trp Phe Phe Leu Leu Leu Val Ala Ala Pro Arg Trp
1 5 10 15

Val Leu Ser Glu Val Gln Leu Val Gln Ser Gly Ala Glu Val Lys Lys
20 25 30

Pro Gly Ala Ser Val Lys Val Ser Cys Lys Ala Ser Gly Tyr Thr Phe
35 40 45

Thr Arg Asn Phe Met His Trp Val Arg Gln Ala Pro Gly Gln Gly Leu
50 55 60

Glu Trp Met Gly Trp Ile Tyr Pro Gly Asp Gly Glu Thr Glu Tyr Ala
65 70 75 80

Gln Lys Phe Gln Gly Arg Val Thr Ile Thr Ala Asp Thr Ser Thr Ser
85 90 95

Thr Ala Tyr Met Glu Leu Ser Ser Leu Arg Ser Glu Asp Thr Ala Val
100 105 110

Tyr Tyr Cys Ala Arg Gly Val Tyr Gly Gly Phe Ala Gly Gly Tyr Phe
115 120 125

Asp Phe Trp Gly Gln Gly Thr Leu Val Thr Val Ser Ser Ala Ser Thr
130 135 140

Lys Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Pro Leu Ala Pro Ser Ser Lys Ser Thr Ser
145 150 155 160

Gly Gly Thr Ala Ala Leu Gly Cys Leu Val Lys Asp Tyr Phe Pro Glu
165 170 175

Pro Val Thr Val Ser Trp Asn Ser Gly Ala Leu Thr Ser Gly Val His
180 185 190

Thr Phe Pro Ala Val Leu Gln Ser Ser Gly Leu Tyr Ser Leu Ser Ser
195 200 205

Val Val Thr Val Pro Ser Ser Ser Leu Gly Thr Gln Thr Tyr Ile Cys
210 215 220

Asn Val Asn His Lys Pro Ser Asn Thr Lys Val Asp Lys Arg Val Glu
225 230 235 240

Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro
245 250 255

Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys
260 265 270

Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val
275 280 285

Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp
290 295 300

Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr
305 310 315 320

Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp
325 330 335

Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu
340 345 350

Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg

US 11,446,386 B2

161

162

-continued

355	360	365
Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr	Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg	Glu Glu Met Thr Lys
370	375	380
Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr	Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp	
385	390	395 400
Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro	Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys	
405	410	415
Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser		
420	425	430
Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser		
435	440	445
Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser		
450	455	460
Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys		
465	470	

<210> SEQ ID NO 70
<211> LENGTH: 1413
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: nucleotide sequesnce of hH01 heavy chain full-length

<400> SEQUENCE: 70

atgaaacacc tgtggttctt cctcctgctg gtggcagctc ccagatgggt gctgagcgaa 60
gtgcagctgg tgcagtctgg cgccgaagtg aagaaaccag gcgcagcgt gaagggtgcc 120
tgcaaggcca gcggtacac ctttaccggg aacttcatgc actgggtgcg ccagggtcca 180
ggccagggac tggaatggat gggctggatc tatcccgcg acggcgagac agagtacgcc 240
cagaaattcc agggcagagt gaccatcacc gccgacacca gcacctccac cgcctacatg 300
gaactgagca gcctgcggag cgaggacacc gccgtgtact attgtgccag aggcgtgtac 360
ggcggtctcg ctggcggtc cttcgatttt tggggccagg gcacctcgt gaccgtcagc 420
tcagcctcca ccaagggccc aagcgtcttc cccctggcac cctcctccaa gagcacctct 480
ggcggcacag ccgcccctgg ctgcctggtc aaggactact tccccgaacc cgtgaccgtg 540
agctggaact caggcgccct gaccagcggc gtgcacacct tccccgtgt cctgcagtcc 600
tcaggactct actccctcag cagcgtggtg accgtgccct ccagcagctt gggaaccag 660
acctacatct gcaacgtgaa tcacaagccc agcaacacca aggtggacaa gagagttgag 720
cccaaattct gtgacaaaac tcacacatgc ccacctgcc cagcacctga actcctgggg 780
ggacctcag tcttcctctt cccccaaaa cccaaggaca ccctcatgat ctcccgacc 840
cctgaggtea catgcgtggt ggtggacgtg agccacgaag accctgaggt caagttaaac 900
tggtactgtg acggcgtgga ggtgcataat gccaaagaaa agccccggga ggagcagtac 960
aacagcacgt accgggtggt cagcgtcttc accgtcctgc accaggactg gctgaatggc 1020
aaggagtaca agtgcaaggc tccaacaaa gccctcccag ccccatcga gaaaaccatc 1080
tccaaagcca aaggccagcc ccgggaacca caggtgtaca ccctgcccc atcccgagg 1140
gagatgacca agaaccaggt cagcctgacc tgcctggtea aaggcttcta tcccagcgac 1200
atcgccgtgg agtgggagag caatggccag ccgagaaca actacaagac cccccctccc 1260
gtgctggact ccgacggctc cttcttcttc tacagcaagc tcaccgtgga caagagcagg 1320
tggcagcagg gcaacgtctt ctcatgctcc gtgatgcatg aggtcttgca caaccactac 1380

US 11,446,386 B2

163

164

-continued

accagagaaga gcctctccct gtctccggc aaa

1413

<210> SEQ ID NO 71
<211> LENGTH: 122
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: amino acid sequence of hH01 heavy chain
variable region

<400> SEQUENCE: 71

Glu Val Gln Leu Val Gln Ser Gly Ala Glu Val Lys Lys Pro Gly Ala
1 5 10 15

Ser Val Lys Val Ser Cys Lys Ala Ser Gly Tyr Thr Phe Thr Arg Asn
20 25 30

Phe Met His Trp Val Arg Gln Ala Pro Gly Gln Gly Leu Glu Trp Met
35 40 45

Gly Trp Ile Tyr Pro Gly Asp Gly Glu Thr Glu Tyr Ala Gln Lys Phe
50 55 60

Gln Gly Arg Val Thr Ile Thr Ala Asp Thr Ser Thr Ser Thr Ala Tyr
65 70 75 80

Met Glu Leu Ser Ser Leu Arg Ser Glu Asp Thr Ala Val Tyr Tyr Cys
85 90 95

Ala Arg Gly Val Tyr Gly Gly Phe Ala Gly Gly Tyr Phe Asp Phe Trp
100 105 110

Gly Gln Gly Thr Leu Val Thr Val Ser Ser
115 120

<210> SEQ ID NO 72
<211> LENGTH: 366
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: nucleotide sequence of hH01 heavy chain
variable region

<400> SEQUENCE: 72

gaagtgcagc tgggtcagtc tggcgccgaa gtgaagaaac caggcgccag cgtgaaggtg 60

tcctgcaagg ccagcggtta cacctttacc cggaacttca tgcaactggg gcgccagggt 120

ccagggcagg gactggaatg gatgggctgg atctatcccg gcgacggcga gacagagtac 180

gcccagaaat tccagggcag agtgaccatc accgcccaca ccagcacctc caccgcctac 240

atggaaactga gcagcctgcg gagcgaggac accgcccgtg actattgtgc cagagcgctg 300

tacggcggtc tcgctggcgg ctacttcgat ttttggggcc agggcaccct cgtgaccgtc 360

agctca 366

<210> SEQ ID NO 73
<211> LENGTH: 471
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: amino acid sequence of hH02 heavy chain
full-length

<400> SEQUENCE: 73

Met Lys His Leu Trp Phe Phe Leu Leu Leu Val Ala Ala Pro Arg Trp
1 5 10 15

Val Leu Ser Glu Val Gln Leu Val Gln Ser Gly Ala Glu Val Lys Lys
20 25 30

165

-continued

Pro	Gly	Ala	Ser	Val	Lys	Val	Ser	Cys	Lys	Ala	Ser	Gly	Tyr	Thr	Phe
	35						40					45			
Thr	Arg	Asn	Phe	Met	His	Trp	Val	Arg	Gln	Ala	Pro	Gly	Gln	Gly	Leu
	50					55					60				
Glu	Trp	Met	Gly	Trp	Ile	Tyr	Pro	Gly	Asp	Gly	Glu	Thr	Glu	Tyr	Asn
	65				70					75					80
Gln	Lys	Phe	Gln	Gly	Arg	Val	Thr	Ile	Thr	Ala	Asp	Arg	Ser	Thr	Ser
				85					90					95	
Thr	Ala	Tyr	Met	Glu	Leu	Ser	Ser	Leu	Arg	Ser	Glu	Asp	Thr	Ala	Val
			100					105					110		
Tyr	Phe	Cys	Ala	Arg	Gly	Val	Tyr	Gly	Gly	Phe	Ala	Gly	Gly	Tyr	Phe
		115					120					125			
Asp	Phe	Trp	Gly	Gln	Gly	Thr	Leu	Val	Thr	Val	Ser	Ser	Ala	Ser	Thr
	130					135					140				
Lys	Gly	Pro	Ser	Val	Phe	Pro	Leu	Ala	Pro	Ser	Ser	Lys	Ser	Thr	Ser
					150					155					160
Gly	Gly	Thr	Ala	Ala	Leu	Gly	Cys	Leu	Val	Lys	Asp	Tyr	Phe	Pro	Glu
				165					170					175	
Pro	Val	Thr	Val	Ser	Trp	Asn	Ser	Gly	Ala	Leu	Thr	Ser	Gly	Val	His
			180					185					190		
Thr	Phe	Pro	Ala	Val	Leu	Gln	Ser	Ser	Gly	Leu	Tyr	Ser	Leu	Ser	Ser
		195					200					205			
Val	Val	Thr	Val	Pro	Ser	Ser	Ser	Leu	Gly	Thr	Gln	Thr	Tyr	Ile	Cys
	210					215					220				
Asn	Val	Asn	His	Lys	Pro	Ser	Asn	Thr	Lys	Val	Asp	Lys	Arg	Val	Glu
	225				230					235					240
Pro	Lys	Ser	Cys	Asp	Lys	Thr	His	Thr	Cys	Pro	Pro	Cys	Pro	Ala	Pro
			245						250					255	
Glu	Leu	Leu	Gly	Gly	Pro	Ser	Val	Phe	Leu	Phe	Pro	Pro	Lys	Pro	Lys
			260					265					270		
Asp	Thr	Leu	Met	Ile	Ser	Arg	Thr	Pro	Glu	Val	Thr	Cys	Val	Val	Val
	275					280						285			
Asp	Val	Ser	His	Glu	Asp	Pro	Glu	Val	Lys	Phe	Asn	Trp	Tyr	Val	Asp
	290					295					300				
Gly	Val	Glu	Val	His	Asn	Ala	Lys	Thr	Lys	Pro	Arg	Glu	Glu	Gln	Tyr
	305				310					315					320
Asn	Ser	Thr	Tyr	Arg	Val	Val	Ser	Val	Leu	Thr	Val	Leu	His	Gln	Asp
			325						330					335	
Trp	Leu	Asn	Gly	Lys	Glu	Tyr	Lys	Cys	Lys	Val	Ser	Asn	Lys	Ala	Leu
			340					345					350		
Pro	Ala	Pro	Ile	Glu	Lys	Thr	Ile	Ser	Lys	Ala	Lys	Gly	Gln	Pro	Arg
		355					360					365			
Glu	Pro	Gln	Val	Tyr	Thr	Leu	Pro	Pro	Ser	Arg	Glu	Glu	Met	Thr	Lys
	370					375					380				
Asn	Gln	Val	Ser	Leu	Thr	Cys	Leu	Val	Lys						

US 11,446,386 B2

167

168

-continued

Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser
450 455 460

Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys
465 470

<210> SEQ ID NO 74
<211> LENGTH: 1413
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: nucleotide sequence of hH02 heavy chain
full-length

<400> SEQUENCE: 74

atgaaacacc tgtggttctt cctcctgctg gtggcagctc ccagatgggt gctgagcgaa 60
gtgcagctgg tgcagtctgg cgccgaagtg aagaaaccag gcgccagcgt gaaggtgtcc 120
tgcaaggcca gcggtacac ctttaccggg aacttcatgc actgggtgcg ccaggctcca 180
ggccagggac tggaatggat gggctggatc tatcccgcg acggcgagac agagtacaac 240
cagaaattcc agggcagagt gaccatcacc gccgacagaa gcaccagcac cgctacatg 300
gaactgagca gcctgcggag cgaggatacc gccgtgtact tctgtgccag aggcgtgtac 360
ggcggcttcg ctggcggcta cttcgatttt tggggccagg gcaccctcgt gaccgtcagc 420
tcagcctcca ccaagggccc aagcgtcttc cccctggcac cctcctccaa gagcacctct 480
ggcggcacag ccgccctggg ctgcctggtc aaggactact tccccgaacc cgtgaccgtg 540
agctggaact caggcgccct gaccagcggc gtgcacacct tccccgtgt cctgcagtcc 600
tcaggactct actccctcag cagcgtgggt accgtgccct ccagcagctt gggcaccag 660
acctacatct gcaacgtgaa tcacaagccc agcaacacca aggtggacaa gagagttgag 720
cccaaattct gtgacaaaac tcacacatgc ccacctgcc cagcacctga actcctgggg 780
ggacctcag tcttctcttt cccccaaaa cccaaggaca ccctcatgat ctccgggacc 840
cctgaggtea catgcgtggt ggtggacgtg agccacgaag accctgaggt caagttcaac 900
tggtacgtgg acggcgtgga ggtgcataat gccaaagcaa agccccggga ggagcagtac 960
aacagcacgt accgggtggt cagcgtcttc accgtctgc accaggactg gctgaatggc 1020
aaggagtaca agtgcaaggt ctccaacaaa gccctcccag ccccatcga gaaaaccatc 1080
tccaaagcca aaggccagcc ccgggaacca caggtgtaca ccctgcccc atccggggag 1140
gagatgacca agaaccaggt cagcctgacc tgctgtgta aaggcttcta tcccagcgac 1200
atcgccgtgg agtgggagag caatggccag ccgagaaca actacaagac caccctccc 1260
gtgctggact ccgacggctc cttctctctc tacagcaagc tcaccgtgga caagagcagg 1320
tggcagcagg gcaacgtctt ctcatgctcc gtgatgcatg aggetctgca caaccactac 1380
accagaaga gcctctccct gtctccggc aaa 1413

<210> SEQ ID NO 75
<211> LENGTH: 122
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: amino acid sequence of hH02 heavy chain
variable region

<400> SEQUENCE: 75

Glu Val Gln Leu Val Gln Ser Gly Ala Glu Val Lys Lys Pro Gly Ala
1 5 10 15

US 11,446,386 B2

169

170

-continued

Ser	Val	Lys	Val	Ser	Cys	Lys	Ala	Ser	Gly	Tyr	Thr	Phe	Thr	Arg	Asn
			20						25				30		
Phe	Met	His	Trp	Val	Arg	Gln	Ala	Pro	Gly	Gln	Gly	Leu	Glu	Trp	Met
		35					40					45			
Gly	Trp	Ile	Tyr	Pro	Gly	Asp	Gly	Glu	Thr	Glu	Tyr	Asn	Gln	Lys	Phe
	50					55					60				
Gln	Gly	Arg	Val	Thr	Ile	Thr	Ala	Asp	Arg	Ser	Thr	Ser	Thr	Ala	Tyr
	65				70					75					80
Met	Glu	Leu	Ser	Ser	Leu	Arg	Ser	Glu	Asp	Thr	Ala	Val	Tyr	Phe	Cys
			85						90					95	
Ala	Arg	Gly	Val	Tyr	Gly	Gly	Phe	Ala	Gly	Gly	Tyr	Phe	Asp	Phe	Trp
			100					105					110		
Gly	Gln	Gly	Thr	Leu	Val	Thr	Val	Ser	Ser						
	115						120								

<210> SEQ ID NO 76
 <211> LENGTH: 366
 <212> TYPE: DNA
 <213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
 <220> FEATURE:
 <223> OTHER INFORMATION: nucleotide sequence of hH02 heavy chain variable region

<400> SEQUENCE: 76

gaagtgcagc tgggtgcagtc tggcgccgaa gtgaagaaac caggcgccag cgtgaaggtg	60
tcctgcgaagg ccagcgggcta cacctttacc cggaacttca tgcactgggt gcgccaggct	120
ccaggccagg gactggaatg gatgggctgg atctatcccg gcgacggcga gacagagtac	180
aaccagaaat tccagggcag agtgaccatc accgccgaca gaagcaccag caccgcctac	240
atggaactga gcagcctgcg gagcgaggat accgccgtgt acttctgtgc cagaggcgtg	300
tacggcggct tcgctggcgg ctacttcgat ttttggggcc agggcaccct cgtgaccgtc	360
agctca	366

<210> SEQ ID NO 77
 <211> LENGTH: 471
 <212> TYPE: PRT
 <213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
 <220> FEATURE:
 <223> OTHER INFORMATION: amino acid sequence of hH04 heavy chain full-length

<400> SEQUENCE: 77

Met	Lys	His	Leu	Trp	Phe	Phe	Leu	Leu	Leu	Val	Ala	Ala	Pro	Arg	Trp
1			5						10					15	
Val	Leu	Ser	Gln	Val	Gln	Leu	Val	Gln	Ser	Gly	Ala	Glu	Val	Lys	Lys
			20					25					30		
Pro	Gly	Ala	Ser	Val	Lys	Val	Ser	Cys	Lys	Ala	Ser	Gly	Tyr	Thr	Phe
		35					40					45			
Thr	Arg	Asn	Phe	Met	His	Trp	Ile	Arg	Gln	Ala	Pro	Gly	Gln	Gly	Leu
	50					55					60				
Glu	Trp	Met	Gly	Trp	Ile	Tyr	Pro	Gly	Asp	Gly	Glu	Thr	Glu	Tyr	Ala
	65				70				75					80	
Gln	Lys	Phe	Gln	Gly	Arg	Val	Thr	Leu	Thr	Ala	Asp	Arg	Ser	Thr	Ser
			85					90					95		
Thr	Ala	Tyr	Met	Glu	Leu	Ser	Ser	Leu	Arg	Ser	Glu	Asp	Thr	Ala	Val
			100					105					110		
Tyr	Tyr	Cys	Ala	Arg	Gly	Val	Tyr	Gly	Gly	Phe	Ala	Gly	Gly	Tyr	Phe

US 11,446,386 B2

171

172

-continued

115					120					125					
Asp	Phe	Trp	Gly	Gln	Gly	Thr	Leu	Val	Thr	Val	Ser	Ser	Ala	Ser	Thr
	130					135					140				
Lys	Gly	Pro	Ser	Val	Phe	Pro	Leu	Ala	Pro	Ser	Ser	Lys	Ser	Thr	Ser
	145				150					155					160
Gly	Gly	Thr	Ala	Ala	Leu	Gly	Cys	Leu	Val	Lys	Asp	Tyr	Phe	Pro	Glu
				165					170					175	
Pro	Val	Thr	Val	Ser	Trp	Asn	Ser	Gly	Ala	Leu	Thr	Ser	Gly	Val	His
			180					185					190		
Thr	Phe	Pro	Ala	Val	Leu	Gln	Ser	Ser	Gly	Leu	Tyr	Ser	Leu	Ser	Ser
		195				200						205			
Val	Val	Thr	Val	Pro	Ser	Ser	Ser	Leu	Gly	Thr	Gln	Thr	Tyr	Ile	Cys
	210					215					220				
Asn	Val	Asn	His	Lys	Pro	Ser	Asn	Thr	Lys	Val	Asp	Lys	Arg	Val	Glu
	225				230					235					240
Pro	Lys	Ser	Cys	Asp	Lys	Thr	His	Thr	Cys	Pro	Pro	Cys	Pro	Ala	Pro
				245					250					255	
Glu	Leu	Leu	Gly	Gly	Pro	Ser	Val	Phe	Leu	Phe	Pro	Pro	Lys	Pro	Lys
		260						265					270		
Asp	Thr	Leu	Met	Ile	Ser	Arg	Thr	Pro	Glu	Val	Thr	Cys	Val	Val	Val
		275					280					285			
Asp	Val	Ser	His	Glu	Asp	Pro	Glu	Val	Lys	Phe	Asn	Trp	Tyr	Val	Asp
	290					295					300				
Gly	Val	Glu	Val	His	Asn	Ala	Lys	Thr	Lys	Pro	Arg	Glu	Glu	Gln	Tyr
	305				310					315					320
Asn	Ser	Thr	Tyr	Arg	Val	Val	Ser	Val	Leu	Thr	Val	Leu	His	Gln	Asp
				325					330					335	
Trp	Leu	Asn	Gly	Lys	Glu	Tyr	Lys	Cys	Lys	Val	Ser	Asn	Lys	Ala	Leu
		340						345					350		
Pro	Ala	Pro	Ile	Glu	Lys	Thr	Ile	Ser	Lys	Ala	Lys	Gly	Gln	Pro	Arg
		355					360					365			
Glu	Pro	Gln	Val	Tyr	Thr	Leu	Pro	Pro	Ser	Arg	Glu	Glu	Met	Thr	Lys
	370					375					380				
Asn	Gln	Val	Ser	Leu	Thr	Cys	Leu	Val	Lys	Gly	Phe	Tyr	Pro	Ser	Asp
	385				390					395					400
Ile	Ala	Val	Glu	Trp	Glu	Ser	Asn	Gly	Gln	Pro	Glu	Asn	Asn	Tyr	Lys
				405					410					415	
Thr	Thr	Pro	Pro	Val	Leu	Asp	Ser	Asp	Gly	Ser	Phe	Phe	Leu	Tyr	Ser
			420					425					430		
Lys	Leu	Thr	Val	Asp	Lys	Ser	Arg	Trp	Gln	Gln	Gly	Asn	Val	Phe	Ser
		435					440					445			
Cys	Ser	Val	Met	His	Glu	Ala	Leu	His	Asn	His	Tyr	Thr	Gln	Lys	Ser
	450					455					460				
Leu	Ser	Leu	Ser	Pro	Gly	Lys									
	465				470										

<210> SEQ ID NO 78

<211> LENGTH: 1413

<212> TYPE: DNA

<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence

<220> FEATURE:

<223> OTHER INFORMATION: nucleotide sequence of hH04 heavy chain full-length

<400> SEQUENCE: 78

US 11,446,386 B2

173

174

-continued

```

atgaaacacc tgtggttctt cctcctgctg gtggcagctc ccagatgggt gctgagccag    60
gtgcagctgg tgcagtctgg cgccgaagtg aagaaaccag gcgccagcgt gaaggtgtcc    120
tgcaaggcca gcgctacac ctttaccgg aacttcatgc actggatccg gcaggccctt    180
ggacagggcc tggaatggat gggctggatc tatcccgcg acggcgagac agagtacgcc    240
cagaaattcc agggcagagt gaccctgacc gccacagaa gcaccagcac cgcctacatg    300
gaactgagca gcctgcggag caggacacc gccgtgtact attgtgccag aggcgtgtac    360
ggcggcttcg ctggcggeta cttcgatttt tggggccagg gcacctcgt gaccgtcagc    420
tcagcctcca ccaagggccc aagcgtcttc cccctggcac cctcctcaa gagcacctct    480
ggcggcacag ccgccctggg ctgcctggtc aaggactact tccccgaacc cgtgaccgtg    540
agctggaact caggcgccct gaccagcggc gtgcacacct tccccgtgt cctgcagtcc    600
tcaggactct actccctcag cagcgtggtg accgtgccct ccagcagctt gggcaccacg    660
acctacatct gcaacgtgaa tcacaagccc agcaacacca aggtggacaa gagagttgag    720
cccaaattct gtgacaaaac tcacacatgc ccacctgcc cagcacctga actcctgggg    780
ggacctcag tcttcctctt cccccaaaa cccaaggaca ccctcatgat ctcccgacc    840
cctgaggtea catgcgtggt ggtggacgtg agccacgaag acctgaggt caagttaac    900
tggtacgtgg acggcgtgga ggtgcataat gccaaagcaa agccccgga ggagcagtac    960
aacagcacgt accgggtggt cagcgtcttc accgtcctgc accaggactg gctgaatggc   1020
aaggagtaca agtgcaaggt ctccaacaaa gccctcccag ccccatcga gaaaaccatc   1080
tccaaagcca aaggccagcc ccgggaacca caggtgtaca cctgcccc atcccgaggag   1140
gagatgacca agaaccaggt cagcctgacc tgcctggtea aaggcttcta tcccagcgac   1200
atcgccgtgg agtgggagag caatggccag cccgagaaca actacaagac caccctccc   1260
gtgctggact ccgacgctc cttctctctc tacagcaagc tcacctgga caagagcagg   1320
tggcagcagg gcaacgtctt ctcatgctcc gtgatgcatg aggtctgca caaccactac   1380
accagaaga gccctctcct gtctccggc aaa                                1413

```

```

<210> SEQ ID NO 79
<211> LENGTH: 122
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: amino acid sequence of hH04 heavy chain
variable region

```

```

<400> SEQUENCE: 79

```

```

Gln Val Gln Leu Val Gln Ser Gly Ala Glu Val Lys Lys Pro Gly Ala
1          5          10          15
Ser Val Lys Val Ser Cys Lys Ala Ser Gly Tyr Thr Phe Thr Arg Asn
20        25        30
Phe Met His Trp Ile Arg Gln Ala Pro Gly Gln Gly Leu Glu Trp Met
35        40        45
Gly Trp Ile Tyr Pro Gly Asp Gly Glu Thr Glu Tyr Ala Gln Lys Phe
50        55        60
Gln Gly Arg Val Thr Leu Thr Ala Asp Arg Ser Thr Ser Thr Ala Tyr
65        70        75        80
Met Glu Leu Ser Ser Leu Arg Ser Glu Asp Thr Ala Val Tyr Tyr Cys
85        90        95
Ala Arg Gly Val Tyr Gly Gly Phe Ala Gly Gly Tyr Phe Asp Phe Trp
100       105       110

```

US 11,446,386 B2

175

176

-continued

Gly Gln Gly Thr Leu Val Thr Val Ser Ser
115 120

<210> SEQ ID NO 80
<211> LENGTH: 366
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: nucleotide sequesnce of hH04 heavy chain
variable region

<400> SEQUENCE: 80

cagggtgcagc tgggtgcagtc tggcgccgaa gtgaagaaac caggcgccag cgtgaagggtg 60
tcctgcaagg ccagcggcta cacctttacc cggaacttca tgcactggat ccggcaggcc 120
cctggacagg gcctggaatg gatgggctgg atctatcccg gcgacggcga gacagagtac 180
gcccagaaat tccagggcag agtgacctg accgcccaca gaagcaccag caccgcctac 240
atggaactga gcagcctgcg gagcggaggac accgccgtgt actattgtgc cagaggcgtg 300
tacggcggct tcgctggcgg ctacttcgat ttttggggcc agggcacccct cgtgaccgtc 360
agctca 366

<210> SEQ ID NO 81
<211> LENGTH: 235
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: amino acid sequesnce of NOV0712 light chain
full-length

<400> SEQUENCE: 81

Met Val Leu Gln Thr Gln Val Phe Ile Ser Leu Leu Trp Ile Ser
1 5 10 15
Gly Ala Tyr Gly Asp Ile Gln Met Thr Gln Ser Pro Ser Ser Leu Ser
20 25 30
Ala Ser Val Gly Asp Arg Val Thr Ile Thr Cys Arg Ala Ser Gln Ser
35 40 45
Ile Ser Ser Tyr Leu Asn Trp Tyr Gln Gln Lys Pro Gly Lys Ala Pro
50 55 60
Lys Leu Leu Ile Tyr Ala Val Ser Thr Leu Gln Ser Gly Val Pro Ser
65 70 75 80
Arg Phe Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Gly Thr Asp Phe Thr Leu Thr Ile Ser
85 90 95
Ser Leu Gln Pro Glu Asp Phe Ala Thr Tyr Tyr Cys Gln Gln Ser Gly
100 105 110
Thr Phe Pro Pro Thr Thr Phe Gly Gln Gly Thr Lys Val Glu Ile Lys
115 120 125
Arg Thr Val Ala Ala Pro Ser Val Phe Ile Phe Pro Pro Ser Asp Glu
130 135 140
Gln Leu Lys Ser Gly Thr Ala Ser Val Val Cys Leu Leu Asn Asn Phe
145 150 155 160
Tyr Pro Arg Glu Ala Lys Val Gln Trp Lys Val Asp Asn Ala Leu Gln
165 170 175
Ser Gly Asn Ser Gln Glu Ser Val Thr Glu Gln Asp Ser Lys Asp Ser
180 185 190
Thr Tyr Ser Leu Ser Ser Thr Leu Thr Leu Ser Lys Ala Asp Tyr Glu
195 200 205

US 11,446,386 B2

177

178

-continued

Lys His Lys Val Tyr Ala Cys Glu Val Thr His Gln Gly Leu Ser Ser
210 215 220

Pro Val Thr Lys Ser Phe Asn Arg Gly Glu Cys
225 230 235

<210> SEQ ID NO 82
<211> LENGTH: 705
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: nucleotide sequence coding for amino acid
sequence of sequence number 81

<400> SEQUENCE: 82

atggtgctgc agaccaggt gttcatctcc ctgctgctgt ggatctccgg cgcgtacggc 60
gacatccaga tgaccagag ccctagcagc ctgagcgcca gcgtgggcca cagagtgacc 120
atcacctgta gagccagcca gagcatcagc agctacctga actggtatca gcagaagccc 180
ggcaaggccc ccaaaactgct gatctacgcc gtgtccacac tgcagagcgg cgtgccccagc 240
agattttctg gcagcggctc cggcaccgac ttcacctga caatcagcag cctgcagccc 300
gaggacttcg ccacctacta ctgtcagcag tccggcacct tccccccac cacatttggc 360
cagggcacca aggtggaat caagcgtacg gtggccgccc cctccgtgtt catcttcccc 420
ccctccgacg agcagctgaa gtcgggcacc gcctccgtgg tgtgcctgct gaataacttc 480
taccacagag aggccaaagg gcagtggaag gtggacaacg ccctgcagtc cggaactcc 540
caggagagcg tgaccgagca ggacagcaag gacagcacct acagcctgag cagcaccctg 600
accctgagca aagccgacta cgagaagcac aaggtgtacg cctgcgaggt gaccaccag 660
ggcctgagct cccccgtcac caagagcttc aacagggggg agtgt 705

<210> SEQ ID NO 83
<211> LENGTH: 467
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: amino acid sequence of NOV0712 heavy chain
full-length

<400> SEQUENCE: 83

Met Lys His Leu Trp Phe Phe Leu Leu Val Ala Ala Pro Arg Trp
1 5 10 15

Val Leu Ser Gln Val Gln Leu Leu Glu Ser Gly Gly Gly Leu Val Gln
20 25 30

Pro Gly Gly Ser Leu Arg Leu Ser Cys Ala Ala Ser Gly Phe Thr Phe
35 40 45

Ser Ser His Gly Met His Trp Val Arg Gln Ala Pro Gly Lys Gly Leu
50 55 60

Glu Trp Val Ser Val Ile Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Asn Thr Gly Tyr Ala
65 70 75 80

Asp Ser Val Lys Gly Arg Phe Thr Ile Ser Arg Asp Asn Ser Lys Asn
85 90 95

Thr Leu Tyr Leu Gln Met Asn Ser Leu Arg Ala Glu Asp Thr Ala Val
100 105 110

Tyr Tyr Cys Ala Arg Gln Trp Gly Ser Tyr Ala Phe Asp Ser Trp Gly
115 120 125

Gln Gly Thr Leu Val Thr Val Ser Ser Ala Ser Thr Lys Gly Pro Ser
130 135 140

US 11,446,386 B2

179

180

-continued

Val Phe Pro Leu Ala Pro Ser Ser Lys Ser Thr Ser Gly Gly Thr Ala	
145 150 155 160	
Ala Leu Gly Cys Leu Val Lys Asp Tyr Phe Pro Glu Pro Val Thr Val	
165 170 175	
Ser Trp Asn Ser Gly Ala Leu Thr Ser Gly Val His Thr Phe Pro Ala	
180 185 190	
Val Leu Gln Ser Ser Gly Leu Tyr Ser Leu Ser Ser Val Val Thr Val	
195 200 205	
Pro Ser Ser Ser Leu Gly Thr Gln Thr Tyr Ile Cys Asn Val Asn His	
210 215 220	
Lys Pro Ser Asn Thr Lys Val Asp Lys Arg Val Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys	
225 230 235 240	
Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly	
245 250 255	
Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met	
260 265 270	
Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His	
275 280 285	
Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val	
290 295 300	
His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr	
305 310 315 320	
Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly	
325 330 335	
Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile	
340 345 350	
Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val	
355 360 365	
Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser	
370 375 380	
Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu	
385 390 395 400	
Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro	
405 410 415	
Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val	
420 425 430	
Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met	
435 440 445	
His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser	
450 455 460	
Pro Gly Lys	
465	

<210> SEQ ID NO 84
 <211> LENGTH: 1401
 <212> TYPE: DNA
 <213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
 <220> FEATURE:
 <223> OTHER INFORMATION: nucleotide sequesnce coding for amino acid
 sequence of sequence number 83

<400> SEQUENCE: 84

atgaaacacc tgtggttctt cctcctgctg gtggcagctc ccagatgggt gctgagccag	60
gtgcagctgc tggaatctgg cggaggactg gtgcagcctg gcggctctct gagactgtct	120
tgtgcccgcc gcggttctac cttcagcagc caggaatgc actgggtgcg ccaggcccct	180

US 11,446,386 B2

181

182

-continued

```

ggaaaggagc tggaaagggt gtcctgtatc agcggcagcg gctccaatac cggtacgcc 240
gatagcgtga agggccgggt caccatcagc cgggacaaca gcaagaacac cctgtacctg 300
cagatgaaca gcctgcgggc cgaggacacc gccgtgtact attgtgccag acagtggggc 360
agctacgcct tcgattcttg gggccagggc accctcgtga ccgtcagctc agcctccacc 420
aaggggcccaa gcgtcttccc cctggcacc cctccaaga gcacctctgg cggcacagcc 480
gccctgggct gcctggctca ggactacttc cccgaaccgg tgacctgag ctggaactca 540
ggcgccctga ccagcggcgt gcacaccttc ccgctgtcc tgcagtcctc aggactctac 600
tccctcagca gcgtggtgac cgtgccctcc agcagcttgg gcaccagac ctacatctgc 660
aacgtgaatc acaagcccag caacaccaag gtggacaaga gaggtagacc caaatcttgt 720
gacaaaactc acacatgccc accctgccc gcacctgaac tctgggggg accctcagtc 780
ttcctcttcc ccccaaaacc caaggacacc ctcatgatct cccggacccc tgaggtcaca 840
tgctggtggtg tggacgtgag ccacgaagac cctgaggtea agttcaactg gtacgtggac 900
ggcgtggagg tgcataatgc caagacaaag ccccgaggag agcagtacaa cagcacgtac 960
cgggtggtca gcgtcctcac cgtcctgcac caggactggc tgaatggcaa ggagtacaag 1020
tgcaaggctc ccaacaaagc cctcccagcc cccatcgaga aaaccatctc caaagccaaa 1080
ggccagcccc gggaaaccaca ggtgtacacc ctgcccccat cccgggagga gatgaccaag 1140
aaccaggtea gcctgacctg cctggteaaa ggcttctatc ccagcgacat cgccgtggag 1200
tgaggagaca atggccagcc cgagaacaac tacaagacca cccctccgt gctggactcc 1260
gacggctcct tcttctctca cagcaagctc accgtggaca agacaggtg gcagcagggc 1320
aacgtcttct catgctccgt gatgcatgag gctctgcaca accactacac ccagaagagc 1380
ctctccctgt ctcccgcaa a 1401

```

<210> SEQ ID NO 85
 <211> LENGTH: 34
 <212> TYPE: DNA
 <213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
 <220> FEATURE:
 <223> OTHER INFORMATION: primer

<400> SEQUENCE: 85

```
caccatgaga acttacgct acttcttget gctc 34
```

<210> SEQ ID NO 86
 <211> LENGTH: 30
 <212> TYPE: DNA
 <213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
 <220> FEATURE:
 <223> OTHER INFORMATION: primer

<400> SEQUENCE: 86

```
ttaggagtct ttgtcactgt ccactcctcc 30
```

The invention claimed is:

1. A human or humanized monoclonal antibody that specifically binds to the amino acid sequence shown of SEQ ID NO: 4 and possesses an ability to internalize that permits cellular uptake, or a functional fragment of the antibody that binds to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 4 and possesses an ability to internalize that permits cellular uptake.

2. The antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to claim 1, which has competitive inhibitory

activity, for binding to the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 4, against at least any one antibody selected from the group consisting of the following antibodies (1) to (5):

- (1) an antibody having a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 53 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 56,
- (2) an antibody having a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID

US 11,446,386 B2

183

- NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 69,
- (3) an antibody having a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 73,
- (4) an antibody having a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 65 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 73, and
- (5) an antibody having a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 77.
3. The antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to claim 1, which comprises CDRL1, CDRL2 and CDRL3 in any one combination selected from the group consisting of the following combinations (1) to (4):
- (1) CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 12, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 13, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 14,
- (2) CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 22, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 23, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 24,
- (3) CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 32, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 33, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 34, and
- (4) CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 42, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 43, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 44, and
- CDRH1, CDRH2 and CDRH3 in any one combination selected from the group consisting of the following combinations (5) to (9):
- (5) CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 17, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 18, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 19,
- (6) CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 27, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 28, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 29,
- (7) CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 37, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 38, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 39,
- (8) CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 47, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 48, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 49, and
- (9) CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 17, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 60, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 19.

184

4. The antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to claim 1, which comprises CDRL1, CDRL2 and CDRL3, and CDRH1, CDRH2 and CDRH3 in any combination selected from the group consisting of the following combinations (1) to (5):
- (1) CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 12, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 13, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 14, and CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 17, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 18, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 19,
- (2) CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 22, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 23, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 24, and CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 27, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 28, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 29,
- (3) CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 32, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 33, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 34, and CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 37, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 38, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 39,
- (4) CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 42, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 43, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 44, and CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 47, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 48, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 49, and
- (5) CDRL1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 12, CDRL2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 13, and CDRL3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 14, and CDRH1 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 17, CDRH2 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 60, and CDRH3 consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 19.
5. The antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to claim 1, which is humanized.
6. The antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to claim 1, which has any one light chain variable region selected from the group consisting of the following variable regions (1) to (4):
- (1) a light chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 63,
- (2) a light chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 67,
- (3) an amino acid sequence having a sequence identity of at least 95% or more to the sequence of a framework region other than at each CDR sequence in the amino acid sequences of (1) and (2), and
- (4) an amino acid sequence comprising a deletion, substitution or addition of one or several amino acids in the

US 11,446,386 B2

185

- sequence of a framework region other than at each CDR sequence in the amino acid sequences of (1) to (3), and
- any one heavy chain variable region selected from the group consisting of the following variable regions (5) to (9):
- (5) a heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 71,
 - (6) a heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 75,
 - (7) a heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 79,
 - (8) an amino acid sequence having a sequence homology of at least 95% or more to the sequence of a framework region other than at each CDR sequence in the amino acid sequences of (5) to (7), and
 - (9) an amino acid sequence comprising a deletion, substitution or addition of one or several amino acids in the sequence of a framework region other than at each CDR sequence in the amino acid sequences of (5) to (8).
7. The antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to claim 1, which comprises a light chain variable region and a heavy chain variable region in any of the following combinations (1) to (4):
- (1) a light chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 63 and a heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 71,
 - (2) a light chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 63 and a heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 75,
 - (3) a light chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 67 and a heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 75, and
 - (4) a light chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 63 and a heavy chain variable region consisting of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 79.
8. The antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to claim 1, which has any of the following combinations (1) to (4):
- (1) a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 69,
 - (2) a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 73,
 - (3) a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 65 and a heavy

186

- chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 73, and
- (4) a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 77.
9. The antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to claim 8, which has a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 69.
10. The antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to claim 8, which has a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 73.
11. The antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to claim 8, which has a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 65 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 73.
12. The antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to claim 8, which has a light chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 21 to 233 in SEQ ID NO: 61 and a heavy chain consisting of the amino acid sequence at positions 20 to 471 in SEQ ID NO: 77.
13. The functional fragment of the antibody according to claim 1, wherein the functional fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, F(ab')₂, Fab' and Fv.
14. The antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to claim 1, wherein the heavy chain or the light chain has undergone one or two or more modifications selected from the group consisting of N-linked glycosylation, O-linked glycosylation, N-terminal processing, C-terminal processing, deamidation, isomerization of aspartic acid, oxidation of methionine, addition of a methionine residue to the N-terminus, amidation of a proline residue, conversion of N-terminal glutamine or N-terminal glutamic acid to pyroglutamic acid, and a deletion of one or two amino acids from the carboxyl terminus.
15. The antibody according to claim 14, wherein one or two amino acids are deleted from the carboxyl terminus of a heavy chain thereof.
16. The antibody according to claim 15, wherein one amino acid is deleted from each of the carboxyl termini of both of the heavy chains thereof.
17. The antibody according to claim 14, wherein a proline residue at the carboxyl terminus of a heavy chain thereof is further amidated.
18. The antibody or the functional fragment of the antibody according to claim 1, wherein sugar chain modification is regulated in order to enhance antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxic activity.

* * * * *